

[#34 – W.C.W. – 1]  
Sanitarium, Napa Co., California  
January 2, 1907

Dear Brother:

In this time of activity, progress, and perplexity, it is a matter worthy of profound gratitude that our merciful heavenly Father speaks to us by messages of encouragement regarding His work and His workers. Thus He renews our confidence and hope.

At one of the meetings held last October in Takoma Park, some expressed grave misgivings about the work of the Madison (Tenn) School, began to feel that they might have erred in so doing.

But at that very time a message of encouragement was sent to the burden-bearers in the Madison School, a copy of which is herewith enclosed for you. With it is a short extract from a letter written October 30 to Eld. Geo. I. Butler.

With us the new year opens auspiciously, full of gladness and of hope. We have been having heavy rains, but today the warm sunshine invites us all out of doors.

My New Year's greeting from Mother was a hearty one. Last night the Lord revealed to her many things in the way of counsels and cautions for our people, and Mother is working vigorously, writing out what has been shown her. She seems stronger today than for several weeks.

The annual offerings here were very good, and the enthusiasm of our people everywhere is high in behalf of foreign missions.

(Signed) W. C. White.

[#34 – W.C.W. – 2]  
San Jose, California  
January 2,9 1907

Dear Mother:

Yesterday P. M. we received the testimony you wrote since the Conference began.

This a.m. I read (1) Awake, Awake. (2) Perfect Through Suffering, and (3) Individual Responsibility and Christian Unity, and (4) your Las Testimony---not the whole, but the first seven pages.

It all was well received, and they voted to have it printed. I begged that each one should make a personal application of these principles, to his own heart and experience. Then Elder Knox spoke well, acknowledging that he had often transgressed and stating his determination to order his life and work by them. All seem to be blessed by the Testimony.

Just now the Conference is discussing the matter of a strong effort for San Francisco, Oakland, and other bay cities. The people are enthusiastic. Surely this is the time for special effort. Elder Simpson will speak here tonight.

Yesterday credentials and licenses were voted, and Brother and Sister Rice with the rest. Elder Knox pointed out in a general way some of the perplexities of the Executive Committee because “some of the workers had disregarded the wishes of the Conference Committee in the simplest things.” But no direct complaint has been made by anyone for or against Brother Rice.

When we came to the election of Officers it seemed best to elect Elder Knox as president. Secretary and Treasurer, E. A. Chapman; Committee, J. H. Behrens, E. D. Sharpe, J. O. Corliss, Henry Schultz, Baxter Howe and two others I do not remember.

I think it is a stronger Committee than last year, and much better balanced. We hope for the best. Tomorrow we go to Mountain View to attend the Annual Meeting of Pacific Press.

Since writing the above the congregation by rising vote, have expressed their sympathy for Pacific Press and approval of the practical and economical plans of the new Pacific Press factory. Generally there seems to be a spirit of freedom coming in. A feeling of confidence and courage. The publication and study of your articles will be a great help. We will get them out soon. Sister Peck is here today.

\ Your son,

(Signed) W. C. White

[#34 – W.C.W. – 3]  
Sanitarium, Cal.  
May 12, 1907  
Mrs. E. G. White  
Loma Linda, California

Dear Mother,

After bidding you good-bye Monday evening, I had a comfortable trip to Los Angeles and was fully occupied Tuesday and Wednesday forenoon in company with Brother E. S. Ballenger, visiting persons having means and asking them to lend us money at moderate interest that we might complete the work on the new building and fit up operating rooms at the Paradise Valley Sanitarium. Two or three persons promised to make a study of the matter and see what they could do to arrange affairs and agreed for Prof. Ballenger to see them again a little later.

Wednesday forenoon when I was ready to leave, I felt that I ought to see Elder Burden again; so I purchased my ticket to San Francisco over the Santa Fe route which took me through San Bernardino, Mojave, and Fresno. I telephoned to Brother Burden that I desired to see him and Dr. Starr at San Bernardino, so they came over: --Brother and Sister Starr, Brother Burden, and Mrs. Burden's sister, and we had a real good visit for two hours in the depot.

Shortly after we left Loma Linda, the California W. C. T. U. held its annual meeting at Redlands. Miss Bills, whom we met at Loma Linda, was one of the speakers. She introduced Dr. Starr to the leading women of the Convention. They introduced her publicly and asked her to speak to the Convention. This she did, and she also assisted Miss

[#34 – W.C.W. – 4]

Sanitarium, Cal.

May 12, 1907

Mrs. E. G. White

Loma Linda, California

Page 2

Bills in a very interesting demonstration of healthful dressing, healthful cooking, etc. At the close of the meeting many invitations came to Dr. Starr to attend county conventions and to lecture here and there. It is certainly a wonderful opening and a very complete fulfillment of what you have told us from time to time might be if our people would relate themselves properly to the W. C. T. U. work.

Dr. Starr thought she could easily introduce Mrs. Ned Caro to a group of ladies who might be please to employ her as a masseuse. I think she would also be glad to have any help which Sister Margaret Caro could give her in the lessons given on health reforms in the homes of the people. But she did not seem to feel that Mrs. Ned Caro would be much help in this latter work.

With Elder Burden I talked about the importance of his uniting with Prof. Ballenger to encourage Elder Richardson who must soon leave Arizona, to come to Southern California and spend a portion of his time at Paradise Valley and at Tent City and a portion of his time at Loma Linda and in the work which we are planning to do for Redlands, Riverside and San Bernardino. I suggested to Brother Burden that he postpone his building operations for a month or two and that he plan to spend five weeks in a trip to Nebraska, Minnesota, and the Dakotas for the three-fold purpose of getting acquainted with men of means who would find a blessing in putting their money into our Sanitariums, in laying before the people the advantages of the Loma Linda Sanitarium as a winter resort for those who must escape the cold winters of the North-west; and the placing before Conference Presidents, Physicians and Sanitarium managers, a clear statement of the plans and purposes of our Loma Linda school and its advantages for the training of evangelist nurses.

[#34 – W.C.W. – 5]

Sanitarium, Cal.

May 12, 1907

Mrs. E. G. White

Loma Linda, California

Page 3

I suggested that in a brief trip of five weeks he could attend three camp-meetings and visit many important centers. He could go from San Bernardino to Salt Lake and spend a few hours with Dr. Gardner and the Conference officers there; then hasten on to Colorado Springs and have a good visit with Brother Patterson; then run up to Boulder and spend a day or two with Elder Wilcox and the Colorado Conference men; then visit College View where he could have a good council with Dr. George, chairman of our General Conference Medical Department, and there he could also see brethren who have money to loan. From College View he could make a run to the northern camp-meetings where he would meet Magan who could introduce him to many men of means and to influential men who could send us nurses for training. After these camp-meetings are over, he could make a short visit to Hinsdale, Moline, Des Moines, and Wichita on his return home.

It seems to me that by planning well he could do a work during these five weeks that would have a lasting influence, that it would strengthen our hands for years to come, and that in many ways the Loma Linda Sanitarium and Elder Burden as its manager would be relieved of some of the embarrassing conditions under which it has been struggling.

Elder Burden tells me that Elder Luther Warren is not far from Loma Linda, and he has thought of inviting him to come and assist in the chaplain's work. I think that would be splendid. If we could have Brother Luther Warren as chaplain at Loma Linda and Brother F. I. Richardson working a portion of his time at Paradise Valley and a portion of his time with Dr. Starr at Redlands and Riverside, I should feel much encouraged about the work.

At ten o'clock I took the train and arrived at Barstow at three A.M. There we waited until ten o'clock for the north-bound train.

[#34 – W.C.W. – 6]  
Sanitarium, Cal.  
May 12, 1907  
Mrs. E. G. White  
Loma Linda, California  
Page 4

This gave me time to write some important letters. On the north-bound train I secured a lower berth in the sleeper and had plenty of room to read and study my letters; also to write some letters. The train was due to reach San Francisco Thursday evening, but we did not get there until Friday morning.

Arriving in Oakland, my first work was to hunt up John Crave. I found him employed in the carpet department of the Jackson Furniture Company on Twelfth street, Oakland. He is getting twelve dollars a week. He looks well. He says he is keeping away from liquor and tobacco, and he seems to feel very sorry about working on the Sabbath. About a year ago, his brother died and a Mr. Jones loaned him money to help bury his brother. Jones was a Sabbath-keeper, but gave it up for financial reasons and as Crave is still owing him something, I think he is using his influence to persuade Mr. Crave that it is more important to pay his debts than to keep the Sabbath.

I felt that it would be best to keep in touch with Crave and try to help him so I asked him if he could do some translating during the evenings. He said he could, and I shall try to select some good tract for him to translate.

After this I made short visit at Elder Brorsen's, and a longer visit at Elder Rice's. Brother Brorsen is at the Merced camp-meeting, helping to prepare the grounds; Mrs. Brorsen and their son are well. Elder Rice is having a hard time with boils on his face. Sister Rice looks real well and so does Maudie. They seem to feel of good courage about their work. Recently Elder Rice has assisted in organizing a little company at Richmond. Now they are planning to turn their attention toward the work in East Oakland.

[#34 – W.C.W. – 7]  
Sanitarium, Cal.  
May 12, 1907  
Mrs. E. G. White  
Loma Linda, California  
Page 5

Brother and Sister Lawrence seem to be well. I visited them for about ten minutes. While I was at Elder Rice's, a young lady came in who has been nursing among well-to-do families in Berkeley. She says the opportunities to teach the Bible are grand. She is planning to return to Michigan in company with Lucinda Hall next week, and she came to Brother Rice's to get ten copies of "The seer of Patmos". She intends to give them to her patients when she says good-bye.

Before I left, Elder Hibbard came in. He tells us that the interest in the tent meetings in San Francisco has been excellent. About two-thirds of the congregation are men. Some have already begun to keep the Sabbath. Since the street car strike began, some who came from long distances before cannot attend. Still there is a good congregation. He seems to be of excellent courage about the work and urged me to arrange for Brother Magan to spend next Sabbath with them.

At San Francisco I found the box which Dr. Kress brought over from Sydney, containing the dental instruments. This I brought home. We shall get it up from the station and open it tomorrow or the next day.

At home I found Brother and Sister King preparing for their departure, and Miss Peck in charge of the household affairs. Minnie and Helen are helping her. In the office I find that Brother Mason is just beginning his work. Crisler is busy gathering up material so that we can work to the best advantage while Magan is here. The copying Youth's Life or Christ is finished. Minnie is gathering up what you have written about agricultural training in our schools so we can look it over when Magan is here.

May and the children and Ella and her boarders are well. Mrs. Ned Caro met with a painful burn the other night. She had the sore

[#34 – W.C.W. – 8]

Sanitarium, Cal.

May 12, 1907

Mrs. E. G. White

Loma Linda, California

Page 6

throat, and her mother who was treating it with a preparation they had for the sore throat, made a mistake in the bottles and used carbolic acid. The burn is healing now, however, and she will be all right again a few days. The James family are as well as usual. The Sanitarium is full of patients. They are making some progress with the hospital building. Yesterday I spoke at St. Helena and tried to encourage the church to prepare for a good camp-meeting.

I received a copy of your letter to Edson, telling him that you could secure and hold for him the place at Mountain View, if he wished you to do so. I think that is all right. It means only twenty dollars per month, I suppose. I also have your letter to me, telling of your anxiety about Edson's health, and that we must not urge him to do hard mental work just now. I have received two good letters from him. These I will send to you after answering them. In the shorter letter he seems to realize what it would mean to you to unload upon you five thousand dollars worth of Tennessee property which you have no use for, and at the same time what it would mean to him to hasten away, leaving his home unsold. I think he begins to see that a hasty move of this kind would mean heavy loss to him and heavy loss to you.

In his last letter he points out the fact that he could not come immediately to California without leaving his business in a bad shape and leaving behind Roberts. This he does not want to do. He also tells of the more friendly feeling manifested toward him by some of the workers.

As I study the matter carefully, it seems to me that it would be a most inconsiderate and unwise thing on our part to encourage him to leave his place in a way that would necessarily result in great financial loss and for him to hurry away over to California while his wife



[#34 – W.C.W. – 9]  
Sanitarium, Cal.  
May 12, 1907  
Mrs. E. G. White  
Loma Linda, California  
Page 7

is held by her mother's sickness in Colorado.

If he needs a change of climate from Tennessee, why not encourage him to take his writing to Boulder and there be with his wife and her mother? Then if business calls him back to Tennessee, the time and expense required is far less than travelling from California.

If the Lord has bidden you to encourage Edson to hasten away from Edgefield and to come to California, well and good; that is the thing to do regardless of consequences. But if not, I beg of you not to take this responsibility because from a business standpoint it means a loss to him of one or two thousand dollars and a loss to you of much more. At the same time it means bringing him to California at a time when his wife cannot be with him.

If it is clear to you or to him that he should rent that great Odd Fellows' Hall at Mountain View for the purpose of conducting a photoengraving business, it can be done, I suppose, by the payment of twenty dollars per month and that, if paid by you for a whole year and the building stood idle, would not be one-tenth as serious a matter as having Edson leave Edgefield hastily and dumping the responsibility of that food factory on to your shoulders.

In my estimation there is no more need for Edson go operate a photoengraving department than there is for you to run a printing office. I believe he could save a thousand dollars a year by getting other people to do his work. There are excellent photoengravers in San Jose and in Oakland. But he loves to do these things himself and the indulgence of these preferences means the expenditure of untold hundreds and the consuming of his time which ought to be devoted to preaching the gospel and writing his books.

If Edson continues to look after his business in Edgefield,

[#34 – W.C.W. – 10]  
Sanitarium, Cal.  
May 12, 1907  
Mrs. E. G. White  
Loma Linda, California  
Page 8

there is little doubt in my mind but that the way will open in a few months for the sale of his home and for the sale of the food factory; and the expense of his trip to Colorado where he will have the best of climate and can be with Emma in this time when she needs his support and encouragement will be vastly less than the expense of his trip to California.

You will see in his letter that he now expects to get some help on his book work from Elder Washburn. That will be of great value to him. But when he reckons upon getting help from our brethren in Mountain View, I believe he is building on a false hope. I have worked with them for three years and I have not been able to get help from them on your work at times when it was very urgent.

I would not write thus fully about these matters if it were not for the fact that whenever you encourage him to do the thing he wants to do, he is afterward tempted to hold you responsible for the disappointments, misfortunes, and losses which follow.

Sister Peck tells me that she has received the notes. We will deposit them in the bank tomorrow and pay up the various parties who are demanding their money. I am sorry it is such a perplexity to find money to keep our work going. I think we shall have to change our policy and reduce our responsibilities rather than to go on increasing them.

I had a good visit with Sister Simpson and her father, Elder Ballenger. Sister Simpson hopes to see you when you come to Los Angeles.

I hope you had a good time at San Pasqual and that you will enjoy your second visit to Loma Linda.

I do not believe that I exactly understood what you had in mind to do at Redlands, but I certainly think you are right in deciding not to undertake any work which will consume much of your time and strength. I hope you will see Elder Warren and cheer his heart by a hearty welcome to California.

Your son,

(Signet by W. C. White)

[#34 – W.C.W. – 11]

Sanitarium, Cal.

May 16, 1907

Elder L. F. Starr

Stuart, Iowa

Dear Brother,

Your letter of April 26 followed me to Southern California, but I could not give it an answer until I returned home. A few<sup>3</sup> days before I received your letter, I received one from W. C. Brown, written April 20. This morning I thought I would answer his letter and yours. In my letter to him I have told him how I think he will find relief, light, blessing, and courage.

I shall send you a copy of my letter to him, suggesting that you also study these scriptures and let their spirit inspire your heart and their injunctions guide you in all your dealings with Brother Brown and others who may be arraying themselves against one another or against you.

We have spent considerable time in searching Mother's files with the hope of identifying the five-page Ms. Under heading "To the Brethren in Iowa, and especially Those Who Live at the Center of the Work." But as yet we have not been able to find it. This, of course, does not prove that the MS. Is a counterfeit; but it leaves with those who have used the MS. The burden of explaining where they got it.

In one of his letters Brother Brown says that when you found out who gave the MSS. To him, you said that Sister White told you to

[#34 – W.C.W. – 12]  
Sanitarium, Cal.  
May 16, 1907  
Elder L. F. Starr  
Stuart, Iowa  
Page 2

let no one have a copy and that now you are trying to find out who gave to him the second copy. If there is any truth in this statement, it rests with you to tell us when you received such a letter from Mother and what is its date. If there is no truth in this statement, it rests with Brother Brown to tell us why he made it.

Praying that the Lord may bless you abundantly in following the gospel plan of dealing with such perplexing matters, I am

Yours very truly,

W. C. White

G.

[#34 – W.C.W. – 13]  
Sanitarium, Cal.  
May 17, 1907  
Elder W. C. Brown  
Stuart, Iowa

Dear Brother,

Your letter of April 20 followed me to Southern California, and there I had no time to answer. You will be glad to learn that although Mother was quite feeble when she left home, yet she has been strengthened to speak twice to our people at San Fernando, twice to the church in San Diego, twice to the helpers and patients at the Paradise Valley Sanitarium, and four times to the helpers and patients at Loma Linda. Last Sabbath she spent at San Pasqual and Sunday at Escondido, speaking in each place to large congregations.

Mother is now in her eightieth year. As she grows older, she cannot give attention to as many matters as in former years, and realizing that she has but a little strength, she endeavors to use that in a way that will accomplish the most in the work which the Master has given her to do. Therefore she does not travel as much as formerly nor receive as many visitors, nor does she have time and strength to write so many personal letters. The Lord has blessed her with clearness of mind, and she feels it her duty to spend her strength in perfecting books for publication and in writing out for the people those things which the Lord has revealed to her regarding the nearness of the end and the great work we have to do.

When brethren and sisters submit to Mother questions upon which

[#34 – W.C.W. – 14]  
Sanitarium, Cal.  
May 17, 1907  
Elder W. C. Brown  
Stuart, Iowa  
Page 2

she has written in the past, she tells us that she cannot spend her time searching through her books to find the answers for these people but that they should search the books for themselves.

When brethren and sisters lay before Mother their disagreements and controversies, with their brethren, She says, “The Lord has not laid upon me the burden of entering into all these matters. Tell these brethren to study the instruction of Christ and the apostles; tell them to follow the course laid down in Matthew 18 in humility, in love, in faith, and they will find a solution for their problems and a relief from their perplexities.”

Regarding the manuscripts which you sent to us for identification, I think we have returned to you that which you sent, except a copy of the five-page manuscript under heading “To the Brethren in Iowa, Especially Those Who live at the Center of the Work.” This one we have kept, hoping that a further search would enable us to identify it and give you the date when it was written.

During the last few days we have spent many hours searching our indexes and files, but as yet we have not found it.

From this you must not conclude that it is a counterfeit. It sounds to me very much like one of Mother’s talks given to our people at Des Moines in the summer of 1901, when we were returning from the General Conference. At that time Mother wrote several MSS. To the brethren in Iowa, but I do not remember just what disposition was made of them. Some may have been published in whole or in part; others may have been given out to some of our brethren and we may have failed to keep a copy for the files. This sometimes happens. If we are kind and patient, we shall probably find out some day just how these MSS. Came to be placed in the hands of Elder Starr.

[#34 – W.C.W. – 15]  
Sanitarium, Cal.  
May 17, 1907  
Elder W. C. Brown  
Stuart, Iowa  
Page 3

He tells me that they came to him through the mails.

In your letter to me you say:

“Brother Starr has been and is doing some strange things. He recently got back from a trip to Wyoming, where he had taken four or five of the brethren of the Stuart church to buy land. He had been out a short time and got some. I read from Sister White’s writings that we are not to do this; and he being the president of the Conference and just getting through so much trouble, makes it worse. Those that tell him he is wrong are put out of the church, sixteen being put out in the last few weeks.

“Brother Starr saw me on the street and told me he had received a letter from Brother Crisler, telling him I had made inquiry about the Testimonies, and that he (Bro. Starr) did not want me meddling with his business and that I would be the next one to be put out of the church. So you see I am not having an easy time.”

Yes, my brother, I see that you are not having an easy time. You seem to be having a real hard time in trying to keep Brother Starr straight. Now let me suggest to you a way to have a better time.

James, a servant of God and of the Lord Jesus Christ, says:

“Humble yourselves in the sight of the Lord, and he shall lift you up. Speak not evil one of another, brethren. He that speaketh evil of his brother, and judgeth his brother, speaketh evil of the law, and judgeth the law: but if thou judge the law, thou art not a doer of the law, but a judge. There is one lawgiver, who is able to save and to destroy: who art thou that judgest another?”

Peter, and apostle of Jesus Christ, in writing to the elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through sanctification of the Spirit, unto obedience, says:

“Finally, be ye all of one mind, having compassion one of another, love as brethren, be pitiful, be courteous: not rendering

[#34 – W.C.W. – 16]  
Sanitarium, Cal.  
May 17, 1907  
Elder W. C. Brown  
Stuart, Iowa  
Page 4

evil for evil, or railing for railing: but contrariwise blessing; knowing that ye are thereunto called, that ye should inherit a blessing. For he that will love life, and see good days, let him refrain his tongue from evil, and his lips that they speak no guile.”

Paul, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, writing to the saints, says:

Let all bitterness, and wrath, and anger, and clamor, and evil speaking, be put away from you, with all malice: and be ye kind one to another, tenderhearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Christ’s sake hath forgiven you.”

“Be ye therefore followers of God, as dear children; and walk in love, as Christ also hath loved us, and hath given himself for us an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweet-smelling savior.”

Our Lord and Saviour, Jesus Christ, Said:

“Moreover if thy brother shall trespass against thee, go and tell him his fault between thee and him alone: If he shall hear thee, thou hast gained thy brother. But if he will not hear thee, then take with thee one or two more, that in the mouth of two or three witnesses every word may be established. And if he shall neglect to hear them, tell it unto the church; but if he neglect to hear the church, let him be unto thee as an heathen man and a publican.”

Brother Brown, you will find a blessing in studying these scriptures over and over again, in bringing their spirit into your heart, you will not have so hard a time with Brother Starr or with anybody else.



[#34 – W.C.W. – 17]  
Sanitarium, Cal.  
May 17, 1907  
Elder W. C. Brown  
Stuart, Iowa  
Page 5

But you may say, Brother Starr is an elder and that makes a difference. Yes; let us go to the word of God and find what the difference is.

Paul, an apostle of Jesus Christ y the commandment of God our Savior and Lords Jesus Christ, in writing to Timothy, said:

“Rebuke not an elder, but entreat him as a father; and the younger men as brethren.” “Against an elder receive not an accusation, but before two or three witnesses.”

These are plain words of instruction to us. If we will heed them we shall be spared much trouble and will find ourselves in a position where we can strengthen the hands of those who are carrying the last gospel message.

Your letter of May 1 to Mother will be handed to her when she returns from Southern California. In it I see that you bring complaint against Brother Starr, saying that he sold to a sister in Stuart, a piece of property worth not more than eight or nine hundred dollars for two thousand, and that when some of the brethren in the church took it up, they forced him to give back her note. You also say that when Brother Starr heard that you were looking up the testimonies which he read at Stuart and Des Moines that he told you that you were meddling with his business and that if you did not stop he would put you out of the church. You also say it was on the strength of these testimonies that he disbanded the Stuart church, saying that they plainly showed that those who opposed him were wrong.

These, Brother Brown, are very serious charges and I advise you to deal with each and every one of them according to the plan laid down for us by our Lord and Saviour, as recorded in Matt. 18:15-17, as quoted above. If you will do this in the spirit of Christ,

[#34 – W.C.W. – 18]  
Sanitarium, Cal.  
May 17, 1907  
Elder W. C. Brown  
Stuart, Iowa  
Page 6

You will find a blessing and will gain an experience that will enable you to know how to win souls to Christ.

If in the carrying forward of this work you need any help, beside that of your own church, it is your privilege to present your perplexities to the Iowa Conference Committee, and if they feel that they need outside counsel, let them present it to the Union Conference Committee. This would be in accordance with the system of organization which God gave to His church in the wilderness, as recorded in Exodus eighteen.

With kindest regards and with the prayer that God may guide you into all truth, I am

Your very truly,

(Signed W. C. White)

P.S.

In your letter to Mother you say, "I got your letter saying the testimonies had been used wrong. I saw Brother Starr the same day and read him the letter I got from Brother Crisler. Brother Starr said, 'All there is about it, I got those testimonies out of the Stuart office,' and walked off and left me."

Please tell me, Brother Brown, the date of Mother's letter in which she says that the testimonies had been used wrong, and give us a full copy of her statement so that we can identify it.

On another point in your letter you say, "I received a letter from Brother Crisler, saying you had no knowledge of the Testimony "To the Brethren in Iowa, especially Those at the Center of the Work."

Please quote in full the paragraph from Brother Crisler's letter where he makes a statement that Mother has no knowledge of the Testimony, etc.

W.

[#34 – W.C.W. – 19]  
Sanitarium, Cal.  
May 20, 1907  
Eld. A. G. Daniells  
Gland, Switzerland

Dear Brother:

We remember you daily in our prayers and we look anxiously in each “Review” that comes for reports of your meetings in England, Scandinavia, Germany, and Switzerland. A few days ago, I sent a long letter to Prof. Prescott, telling in detail the story of our movements. I hope that it reached him while you were together and that he told you those parts of it that were worthy of mention or let you read it.

Mother is having a remarkable experience in Southern California. During the latter part of the winter, we had steady rains, surrounded by her writings, and she spends more time than is good for her health in reading and rereading what she has written and in but has been given strength to speak twice at Fernando, four times at Loma Linda, four times at San Diego, once at San Pasqual, and once at Escondido during the first twenty-four days after we left home. Our last letters from her reported plans for her to speak last Sabbath at a union meeting, Sunday at Los Angeles, and then it was her intention to stop at the Merced camp-meeting on her way home.

I hastened home about ten days ago. I found a large number of difficult and perplexing letters awaiting us. These were disposed of last week, and this week I am working with Prof. Magan, examining Mother’s MSS. Regarding the southern work and seeing what we can gather together for publication.

About a week ago I received letters from Brother Amadon, containing clippings from the Battle Creek papers, showing that the Sanitarium people with the assistance of F. E. Belden are beginning to give out for publication the matter which they have been so long collecting to break down confidence in Mother’s writings. About three days ago I received a letter from Dr. Stewart, dated May 8, of which I send you a copy. With this there was a closely written document of twenty-four pages containing the criticisms which they have been so long collecting and some of which you have read. This I shall lay aside until we have finished our work with Magan; then I shall give it study. Magan can stay with us only about a week longer, and it is of great importance that I keep my mind free for this work while he is with us. After he is gone, I shall write to Stewart, acknowledging the receipt of his letter, telling him of Mother’s absence, and that I will write to him again after her return. You will see that this letter is a notification that after thirty days they will begin to make this matter public. I suppose it will soon find its way into the “Battle Creek Moon” and other papers.

[#34 – W.C.W. – 20]  
Sanitarium, Cal.  
May 20, 1907  
Eld. A. G. Daniells  
Gland, Switzerland  
Page 2

It is a great pity for us to be obliged to take time to answer these things just now when we want to give our time and strength to the advancement of important missionary enterprises. But I suppose this matter will need to be answered, and it is my conviction that the General Conference Committee should consider that this battle is theirs, not Mother's or mine, and that they should select the men to make a study of these criticisms and attacks and to answer in a wise way. I am willing to help; Mother's secretaries will be ready to help, but we do not believe it would be for the best interests of the general work for us to take up this burden alone. We need a portion of our time for other work, and we believe there are persons who are better fitted to prepare for publication facts in the case, than I or any of Mother's helpers.

If you were returning to Washington at the close of the Gland Conference, I would say nothing about this until your return. But I have heard that you were intending to spend some weeks in the Latin field before returning to America; therefore I send you this letter.

We will make copies of this letter, and as soon as we hear who of the General Conference men are returning first to America, we will send copies of this letter to them.

It seems to me that we ought not to be satisfied with the answering of these attacks, but that we ought to gather together incidents which will encourage faith on the part of our people, and publish them. The Scriptures say, "When the enemy comes in like a flood, then the Lord will lift up a standard against him." We must make this attack of the enemy the occasion for an advance move which will give our own people more foundation for confidence than they have ever had before. Therefore, I think that the General Conference Committee should select one or two able men to take up the study of these problems with us and to prepare for publication the answers to these attacks and much additional matter which will enlighten our people regarding the foundation principles of this issue.

.....

Your very truly,

(Signed) W. C. White

[#34 – W.C.W. –20a]  
Sanitarium, Cal.  
May 20, 1907  
Eld. A. G. Daniells  
Gland, Switzerland

Dear Brother:

We remember you daily in our prayers and we look anxiously in each “Review” that comes for reports of your meetings in England, Scandinavia, Germany, and Switzerland. A few days ago, I sent a long letter to Prof. Prescott, telling in detail the story of our movements. I hope that it reached him while you were together and that he told you those parts of it that were worthy of mention or let you read it.

Mother is having a remarkable experience in Southern California. During the latter part of the winter, we had steady rains, surrounded by her writings, and she spends more time than is good for her health in reading and rereading what she has written and in but has been given strength to speak twice at Fernando, four times at Loma Linda, four times at San Diego, once at San Pasqual, and once at Escondido during the first twenty-four days after we left home. Our last letters from her reported plans for her to speak last Sabbath at a union meeting, Sunday at Los Angeles, and then it was her intention to stop at the Merced camp-meeting on her way home.

I hastened home about ten days ago. I found a large number of difficult and perplexing letters awaiting us. These were disposed of last week, and this week I am working with Prof. Magan, examining Mother’s MSS. Regarding the southern work and seeing what we can gather together for publication.

About a week ago I received letters from Brother Amadon, containing clippings from the Battle Creek papers, showing that the Sanitarium people with the assistance of F. E. Belden are beginning to give out for publication the matter which they have been so long collecting to break down confidence in Mother’s writings. About three days ago I received a letter from Dr. Stewart, dated May 8, of which I send you a copy. With this there was a closely written document of twenty-four pages containing the criticisms which they have been so long collecting and some of which you have read. This I shall lay aside until we have finished our work with Magan; then I shall give it study. Magan can stay with us only about a week longer, and it is of great importance that I keep my mind free for this work while he is with us. After he is gone, I shall write to Stewart, acknowledging the receipt of his letter, telling him of Mother’s absence, and that I will write to him again after her return. You will see that this letter is a notification that after thirty days they will begin to make this matter public. I suppose it will soon find its way into the “Battle Creek Moon” and other papers.

It is a great pity for us to be obliged to take time to answer

[#34 – W.C.W. – 20b]  
Sanitarium, Cal.  
May 20, 1907  
Eld. A. G. Daniells  
Gland, Switzerland  
Page 2

these things just now when we want to give our time and strength to the advancement of important missionary enterprises. But I suppose this matter will need to be answered, and it is my conviction that the General Conference Committee should consider that this battle is theirs, not Mother's or mine, and that they should select the men to make a study of these criticisms and attacks and to answer in a wise way. I am willing to help; Mother's secretaries will be ready to help, but we do not believe it would be for the best interests of the general work for us to take up this burden alone. We need a portion of our time for other work, and we believe there are persons who are better fitted to prepare for publication facts in the case, than I or any of Mother's helpers.

If you were returning to Washington at the close of the Gland Conference, I would say nothing about this until your return. But I have heard that you were intending to spend some weeks in the Latin field before returning to America; therefore I send you this letter.

We will make copies of this letter, and as soon as we hear who of the General Conference men are returning first to America, we will send copies of this letter to them.

It seems to me that we ought not to be satisfied with the answering of these attacks, but that we ought to gather together incidents which will encourage faith on the part of our people, and publish them. The Scriptures say, "When the enemy comes in like a flood, then the Lord will lift up a standard against him." We must make this attack of the enemy the occasion for an advance move which will give our own people more foundation for confidence than they have ever had before. Therefore, I think that the General Conference Committee should select one or two able men to take up the study of these problems with us and to prepare for publication the answers to these attacks and much additional matter which will enlighten our people regarding the foundation principles of this issue.

Not long ago I received from Elder F. M. Wilcox a letter expressing the conviction that you ought to attend the next Colorado camp-meeting; also the wish that Mother and I could be there. In the same letter he said that the testimonies read at the last Colorado camp-meeting had never been heard by some members of the Boulder church and that there is a movement on foot steadily gaining strength, demanding that Elder Place and Elder Hill be invited to take part in the services church of the Boulder church. He said that some members of the Boulder church felt that these testimonies ought to be read to the whole church and that this duty would devolve upon him, and he asked my counsel as to whether he should do this.

I feel sorry for Brother Wilcox. I feel that he is left too much alone with a heavy battle to fight. I wrote to him, telling of your anxiety that he should have help and of the plan we discussed of sending several men to spend a short time with him. I told him I believed that the General Conference officers had a duty to send him help and I thought it would be better for him not to take up the matter single handed, but to wait till help came. Today I received a letter from him in answer to this, from which I quote the following:

[#34 – W.C.W. – 20c]  
Sanitarium, Cal.  
May 20, 1907  
Eld. A. G. Daniells  
Gland, Switzerland  
Page 3

I note what you say, Brother White, with reference to our receiving help from the General Conference. Of course I do not know what the Conference brethren propose to do. In fact, I have written them so much and with so little satisfaction, even to the extent of eliciting any expression of judgment from them as to what should be our work here. I do not blame them because I know they are burdened over matters which to their minds seem a great deal more important. I know Brother Daniells, particularly, is carrying the burdens of several men, and I know that my letters are only a very small part of similar correspondence, all urging important local questions. Having written them so lengthily and so many times regarding our situation, I feel it would be useless for me to repeat past requests or give new ones.

“I do not say this at all critically or discouragingly, but because it candidly seems this way to me. I suppose the only thing we can do is to go ahead and cope with the situation the best we can, trusting the Lord in His own good time to shape everything about as it should be. Sometimes the grind, however, becomes a little monotonous and better conditions a long way off. But then I appreciate that that is the way it will be in our work from this time forward. Every phase of it will have its difficulties, its dangers and its crises, and along with these the Lord’s deliverances and manifest workings in the time of His choosing.

“I cannot say what course I shall be forced to take in matters here in Boulder. In our Elders’ meeting yesterday, Elder U. P. Long expressed himself as feeling that Elders Place and Hill, should be asked to take charge of the Sabbath services occasionally. He said some of the members had come to him requesting that that might be arranged. He had told them that he had no authority to arrange it, but that they would have to see me as the leading elder. Brother Humbert, the third elder stands firmly against their doing this. I the question continues, I shall be forced to take my stand. I desire only to know what would be best to do.”

If I thought it was my place to do so, I should write to Brother E. T. Russell, giving him my views regarding the neglect of the officers of the Central Union Conference to help Brother Wilcox in this his time of need. But it seems to me that I would better for Brother Wilcox to take up the battle alone, and read the testimonies to the Boulder Church, I hope you will not delay in writing him to that effect. I think it would be a relief to him to know that we would stand by him in doing this if it seemed necessary.

Are you making any plans for the council of the medical department this fall or winter? If so, when and where? We are planning to have a medical council in Los Angeles August 5 to 9. I wish we might have the influence of the General Conference officers to make this a strong convention. I think we ought to secure the attendance of Dr. Froom from the North-Pacific; Elder Wilcox from Boulder; and a representative, Dr. George, of course, preferred, from the Neb. Sanitarium. We ought also to have Dr. Ruble and one of the officers of the General Conference. Please do what you can to strengthen our hands in this effort.

Yours very truly,

W. C. White

[#34 – W.C.W. – 20d]  
Sanitarium, Cal.  
May 20, 1907  
Eld. A. G. Daniells  
Gland, Switzerland  
Page 4

P.S. --- May 21

Since dictating the foregoing, I have received your letter of May 3, telling me of your visits to England, Denmark, and Germany. I shall look for an interesting report in the "Review."

What you write is the first intimation I have received that Dr. Ruble did not go to Europe. I get very little information from Washington when you are away.

You mention the sixteen-page leaflet entitled "Facts as to the Investigation of the Battle Creek Sanitarium." Is indeed a misleading statement. Sometime our people ought to know the true attitude of the Sanitarium managers toward an investigation. Whatever statement is made regarding it ought to be very guarded so it could be verified. As I have studied the matter of answering this document, it seems to me that a brief answer in rebuttal would not accomplish what we desire. I think we should sometime publish a good, full statement bringing out many of the facts gathered together in statement prepared by Brother Crisler some time ago.

Your report regarding the work in Scandinavia is very encouraging. I think it is well that Andre Johnson is teaching in the school rather than superintending a Conference and a publishing association. We shall all rejoice to see the Scandinavian Union Conference school grow and prosper.

Yours very truly,

W. C. White



[#34 – W.C.W. – 21]

Sanitarium, Cal.

May 22, 1907

Mrs. E. G. White

Merced, Cal.

Dear Mother,

You will remember that Edson wrote to you, giving a very cheering view of the prospects of selling his bakery plant to the Madison School. Prof. Magan has received from E. A. Sutherland a letter dated May 13, in which he states the matter as follows:

“It is like this: J. E. came over and told me that he had been requested by his mother to say that she wished that our school would take the plant. He said she spoke decidedly in regard to this, and he said both his mother and his brother have been interested, and thought that our school should have the plant. He said that his mother told him to say to us that if we would take the plant, she would raise the money for it and pass it over to us, that in this way she would get our people to pay for the outfit and place it in our hands.”

“J. E. said that he would look to his mother for his pay for the plant, that with the plant goes 22 acres of land, and some other things that he named.”

“I told him that it would never do for us to take the food business unless it was started in such a way by his mother that we could present to the Southern Union Conference direct statements from his mother in which she would say in positive terms, that it was our duty to take this work, as she expressed her mind on the sanitarium work. I told J. E. that we could not operate the factory over there at Edgefield, that if we should undertake to do anything with it, it would be necessary to transfer the whole thing here. He said that he knew his mother would be willing to write out her mind on this, and that it would be just as strong as it was concerning the sanitarium. I said to him that whenever his mother would request us to take the factory, and if she would settle with him for the factory in the way that he stated, we would take it.”

[#34 – W.C.W. – 22]  
Sanitarium, Cal.  
May 22, 1907  
Mrs. E. G. White  
Merced, Cal.  
Page 2

From this it would appear that the school people are not so much in favor of taking up the bakery business as we thought, and that it will be much better for us to wait a little while and let Edson sell the business to someone who has the money to pay for it.

Your son,

W. C. White

[#34 – W.C.W. – 23]

Sanitarium, Cal.

May 24, 1907

Mrs. E. G. White

Merced, Cal.

Dear Mother,

Prof. and Mrs. Magan and the two boys left us this morning on the early train. They expect to get through to Madison next Wednesday. He will spend only a few days at home and then go north to attend the camp-meetings in Minn. And the Dakotas. I suppose Brother Burden will attend these same meetings.

This morning I received a letter from Dr. Patience Bourdeau-Sisco, saying that it was planned to hold a medical missionary council in Washington, June 9 to 11. It seems that the American Medical Association has meeting at Atlantic City, which closes about this time. Many S.D.A. physicians will attend the great meeting at Atlantic City, and by placing the Washington meeting immediately after this, they hope to secure the attendance of many of our physicians who have been at the great convention in Atlantic City.

From a study of the calendar I am inclined to believe that many of our brethren who were delegates to the European council will be returning in time to attend this convention. It will probably be a very profitable meeting.

Yesterday a telegram was received from Dr. Kress, asking you and me to attend the dedication of Takoma Park Sanitarium, June 12. I have just telegraphed to him that we are

[#34 – W.C.W. – 24]  
Sanitarium, Cal.  
May 22, 1907  
Mrs. E. G. White  
Merced, Cal.  
Page 2

Very busy here and that you can not go East in June.

We are hoping you will return home next week and that we can go forward with our book work.

A few days ago I received a letter stating that Eld. T. M. Steward is dead. He was eighty years old, and has been feeble for some time.

I hear that Elder St. John and Sister St. John are slowly improving. Elder Behrens has sore throat and asks me to speak at the Sanitarium to-morrow. Brother and Sister Tailleur have a little baby boy this morning.

We have been having very cool days. Day before yesterday we had quite a shower.

Hoping that you are well and of good courage, I am,

Your son,

W. C. White

[#34 – W.C.W. – 25]  
Sanitarium P. O., Napa Co., California  
June 6, 1907  
Brethren Ruble, Kress, and Irwin  
Takoma Park Station  
Washington, D. C.

Dear Brethren:

Since we hear of the plan to hold a Medical Missionary Council in Takoma Park, June 9-11, and to hold the dedication of the Takoma Park Sanitarium June 12, our hearts have been often with you, and we have studied to know what we could say to strengthen your hands and encourage your hearts. I wrote a letter to Dr. Ruble, suggesting some things which the Convention gives you a good opportunity to do in the way of strengthening your Committees and Boards, and arousing an enthusiasm on the part of our Medical Departmental Committees to do their work faithfully and well.

From letters received from some of our brethren in Washington, and also from letters received from Conference Presidents, we see that there is a disposition on the part of some to criticize what has been done in the building of the Takoma Park Sanitarium, and that you in Washington desire to meet this criticism in the wisest way. We are anxious to help you in this; therefore we have been studying for some days over the matter, and searching through Mother's writings, that we might find what she has said which gives a clear, distinct picture of the work that must be done in the building of a Sanitarium at Takoma Park, and regarding the character of that building.

[#34 – W.C.W. – 26]  
Sanitarium P. O., Napa Co., California  
June 6, 1907  
Brethren Ruble, Kress, and Irwin  
Takoma Park Station  
Washington, D. C.  
Page 2

It has seemed to us that it might be well for you to issue a tract or pamphlet, giving a report of the dedication, incorporating some of the speeches, and giving a history of the enterprise; then put in twenty or thirty pages of what Mother has written regarding the work in Washington, and especially regarding the Takoma Park Sanitarium. This might be followed by a good compilation from her writings regarding the education of medical missionaries and particularly the training of nurses to be evangelists.

We thought that such a plan as this would appeal to you, and that your only difficulty would be to find the time to hunt up the matter and get it arranged; therefore we have endeavored to help you along this line. We found that Mother had completed, only a few days ago, a splendid article on the work in Washington, D. C., which we send to you to be read, if you choose, at your meeting, and to be published in your pamphlet.

At one time, we thought of going through Mother's writings regarding the Washington work which have been printed in Testimonies general and special, in tracts and booklets and in the "Review," and selecting for you material to make up a pamphlet; but, not knowing just how you would feel about the size of the pamphlet, the quantity of the matter required, and the arrangement, we decided it would be better for us to make a carefully-prepared index that would help you to find the matter quickly. Brother Crisler and Brother Robinson have done this, and we send to you copies of this index, which I think you will find very useful.

In addition to this index, I shall now ask Clarence to write you a letter, suggesting the selection which we should make, if asked to prepare a compilation hastily, with the understanding that because of your pressure of work in connection with the dedication and the convention, you might be glad of these suggestions, even if you do not follow them.

[#34 – W.C.W. – 27]  
Sanitarium P. O., Napa Co., California  
June 6, 1907  
Brethren Ruble, Kress, and Irwin  
Takoma Park Station  
Washington, D. C.  
Page 3

We have supposed that you would issue a Report of this Convention, similar to the Report of the Convention held in College View in October, 1905; and I suppose the question will arise as to whether or not any of Mother's writings should be incorporated into this Report; also as to whether the Report of the dedication of the Washington Sanitarium should be incorporated. My advice would be to let the Report of the Convention be made up of the proceedings of the Convention only, and let the Report of the dedication and the publication of Mother's Testimonies regarding this work be printed in a separate document, which may have a much wider circulation than the Report of the Convention. It can easily be arranged for the Report of the dedication and Mother's Testimonies to be sent out without charge to those entitled to the Convention Report; and, by putting the matter out in this way, we will avoid the criticism of those who feel that the Convention should be devoted exclusively to medical affairs, and also the criticism of those who might think we were giving the Washington institution too much prominence.

Some months ago, we prepared quite a large compilation of extracts from the Testimonies, regarding the training of nurses and medical missionaries. I have thought that much of this matter ought to be published; and we wish you would express your opinion as to whether we ought to hasten this compilation, so that it can go out shortly after your Convention, or whether this can wait until Dr. Ruble visits the Coast, and we could work together in making the compilation here.

A week or ten days ago we received a letter from Dr. Sisco, telling us the subject that had been assigned to her to write upon, and asking if Mother would send her some things she has written upon

[#34 – W.C.W. – 28]  
Sanitarium P. O., Napa Co., California  
June 6, 1907  
Brethren Ruble, Kress, and Irwin  
Takoma Park Station  
Washington, D. C.  
Page 4

our duty to train women to care for women and men to care for men in our medical institutions. Mother has written an article upon this subject, which we sent forward to Dr. Sisco yesterday. To-day I am sending copies to Dr. Ruble and to Dr. Kress, but, of course, with the understanding that Dr. Sisco be given the first use of the matter, inasmuch as it was at her request that it was sent forward.

We rejoice to know that there is a prospect of a large attendance at the Medical Convention. We rejoice that the return of the delegates from the European Council is at a time that will enable them to attend the Convention, and the dedication; and we suggest to you that this is a favorable time to consider the advisability of renewing our effort for a great Forward Movement in the matter of Health Reform, Christian-Help Work, and carrying the message of Christ's soon coming to the world through the ministry of evangelist-nurses.

How interesting it is to consider the changes which have taken place in our work since a large number of our representative men visited Europe five years ago!

At that time, as our brethren saw the breadth of the field, they were stirred to plan for the sending forth of many men into the mission fields; and Elder Daniells wrote a most stirring letter regarding this matter to me. I read it, and rejoiced; and hastened to read it to Mother, but was greatly surprised that she did not enter enthusiastically into the spirit of the letter. She said the time is not yet. There must be a different education given to our workers. There must be great changes in our institutions before this can be. I was surprised, almost stunned, by her failure to approve of the proposition. But as we see what has taken place in our medical work



[#34 – W.C.W. – 29]  
Sanitarium P. O., Napa Co., California  
June 6, 1907  
Brethren Ruble, Kress, and Irwin  
Takoma Park Station  
Washington, D. C.  
Page 5

since that time, we can understand; and the question now arises, Are we ready to turn the energies of the denomination into the training of evangelist-nurses, and shall we send them forth into every part of our own country and to the foreign lands to help finish up the work of the third angel's message?

The establishment of the Loma Linda School means much in the fulfillment of such a plan. The strengthening of the work at Boulder, Colo., means much in the fulfillment of this plan. The wise development of the work at Union College; at Takoma Park; at Melrose; at Nashville, means much, very much, toward the success of such a movement. Shall we lay broad plans just now for the strengthening of these educational centers? If so, what shall be done.

First of all, let us correct the mistake that was made when the Battle Creek Sanitarium was struggling, years ago, to inaugurate this line of work, and was left to struggle unaided.

Let us ask the General Conference to select and support a teacher in each one of these principal training-centers.

Let us ask each Union Conference to select and support a teacher in its medical missionary training-centers.

Let us ask each local Conference to support a teacher wherever there is one of these training-centers in its territory.

Thus, if Loma Linda had three teachers supplied and supported by the Conferences; if Takoma Park had the same; also Melrose, Boulder, Union College, and Nashville, ---the unreasonable burden would be lifted from the Sanitariums, and the schools would be supplied with teachers who would do efficient work in fitting the students for Conference employ.

[#34 – W.C.W. – 30]  
Sanitarium P. O., Napa Co., California  
June 6, 1907  
Brethren Ruble, Kress, and Irwin  
Takoma Park Station  
Washington, D. C.  
Page 6

Another matter which should be considered by the Medical Department and by the physicians assembled at your Convention, is the question as to whether our medical men wish to accept and use the “Ministry of Healing” as a relief book; and the best plans for its use.

“Ministry of Healing” is a wonderful book, and if put into the hands of our canvassers, I believe that hundreds of thousands of it could be sold in the next five years. It contains the very essence of the spirit of our medical missionary work. It is most perfectly suited to the use of nurses who might be sent out to hold schools of health; and it ought not to be kept out of the general field.

It is Mother’s wish that our physicians, and especially those who compose the General Conference Medical Department, should give consideration to the book and the plan of its use. If they wish to take some of their precious time to push it as a relief book; if they will devise efficient and effective plans for pushing it; if they will train nurses to be leaders in the work of its circulation; if they will form such sympathetic connection between the Sanitariums with which they are connected and our churches as will remove the excuses which now prevail for doing nothing,---then Mother will do all she can to encourage our people to push this as a relief enterprise.

At the same time, she will consider it her duty to prepare a subscription edition to be sold by agents in those portions of the United States and foreign lands as are not being worked with the book as a relief enterprise.

[#34 – W.C.W. – 31]  
Sanitarium P. O., Napa Co., California  
June 6, 1907  
Brethren Ruble, Kress, and Irwin  
Takoma Park Station  
Washington, D. C.  
Page 7

But if our physicians consider themselves too busy to give attention to this matter; if they consider that there are other ways more satisfactory for lifting the debts from our Sanitariums; or if they think more good will be accomplished to the cause of health reform to have this book put into the general field as a subscription book, Mother wishes that this shall be done without delay.

When “Christ’s Object Lessons” was put forth as a relief book, the general plans for its circulation were devised by school men, and they were placed before our Conferences by school men, and our Conferences entered heartily into the work of circulating the book and lifting the school debts. In planning the work for “Ministry of Healing,” the general plans were laid by book men, and our Conferences were so busy with other matters that they did not feel free to give this enterprise much attention; and our Sanitarium men have, with very few exceptions, given it no attention at all.

Therefore, the book is not selling. It is my conviction that this book could be worked in this country something as “Object Lessons” was worked in Great Britain and in Germany. In each section of the country the people were asked to take a moderate number, paying for them in full (full price), and selling the book for the benefit of the institution; and after that, the agents were permitted to handle it as a subscription book. Please give this matter faithful consideration.

Please do not pass a series of resolutions which will tie our hands from using this as a subscription book, without making the most faithful and thorough provision for its effective use as a relief book.

[#34 – W.C.W. – 32]  
Sanitarium P. O., Napa Co., California  
June 6, 1907  
Brethren Ruble, Kress, and Irwin  
Takoma Park Station  
Washington, D. C.  
Page 8

It will not succeed as a relief work, unless you put men into the field to organize, direct, and lead in the campaign.

I ask the men to whom this letter is sent, to give these matters prayerful consideration, and to counsel together before bringing them before the attention of the Convention.

With kindest regards, and many prayers for God's choicest blessings upon your work, I am,

Yours very truly,

W. C. White

[#34 – W.C.W. – 33]

Sanitarium, Cal.

June 14, 1907

TO THE OFFICERS OF THE GENERAL CONFERENCE

For some time I have had a great desire to be in Washington; but I cannot leave my work here, there is too much to do, there are too many important interests at stake.

Some very decided instruction has been given me in regard to the work to be done in Huntsville, and the necessity of our placing the training school there on vantage ground. Let us delay no longer to do the work that so long has been left undone in the Southern field. Soon this work of training colored people to be laborers in the cause of God will be much harder to handle than it is now.

The Lord has placed before me our neglect of improving opportunities for good, in failing to get acquainted with the work that is being done in the large institutions for the education of the colored people. Long ago we should have made a thorough study of the best ways of educating the colored people to be workers for the colored people. We should use every opportunity to work wisely for the teachers and students in these large educational institutions. We do not need to work hastily to indoctrinate the workers, but we can seek in every possible way to help them, and to let them know that we appreciate their labors.

One of the strong reasons presented to me why our office of publication should be established in Nashville was that through our publications the light of truth might shine to the teachers and students in these institutions. I expected long ago to hear that this work had been undertaken.

[#34 – W.C.W. – 34]

Sanitarium, Cal.

June 14, 1907

TO THE OFFICERS OF THE GENERAL CONFERENCE

Page 2

Recently light again came to me instructing me that decided efforts should be made in an honorable way to get into the ranks of the students in these schools, and by gaining the confidence of the white teachers; get permission to give them talks on missionary subjects. It was because of the existence of these large institutions of education in Nashville that I was shown that this city was the most favorable place in which to open up our work in the Southern field. There has been a sad failure to take advantage of circumstances.

A mighty influence should now be set in operation, to arouse earnest efforts in behalf of the people. The chafing and annoyances that have existed among the workers in the Southern States, the holding back, and the hindrances, have not been of the Lord's order; and these things have prevented the work from being done that God designed should be done in that field. Had the workers been prepared to act harmoniously, and under the dictation of the Spirit of God, there would have been a very different showing than there is today. Now an earnest work is to be done for the teachers in Nashville, and a wise work is demanded for the colored students.

Self has been striving for the mastery among the workers in God's cause, and it has often been victorious. The Lord Jesus now says to us, "You who claim to have given yourselves to me, I give you to the world, that the Father may be glorified in the Son. He who came as the light of the world that he might bring many souls to the Father, now sends you forth as the light of the world."

God will multiply our numbers and our men of means and through his converted agencies will accomplish the work that he designs shall

[#34 – W.C.W. – 35]

Sanitarium, Cal.

June 14, 1907

TO THE OFFICERS OF THE GENERAL CONFERENCE

Page 3

Be done. It is the baptism of his Holy Spirit that is needed among his laborers; when this lack is supplied, we shall serve him with a thousand-fold more earnestness than we now do.

“He that spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all, how shall he not with him freely give us all things?” He who was rich with heaven’s boundless resources came to earth with an eternal weight of glory to impart to fallen man. He came to open the blind eyes to see the riches of eternity held out to men. Shall only a shad Rather shall we not consecrate ourselves to God, soul, body, land spirit, and become laborers together with him in the great mission for which he gave his richest Gift?

Christ was rich, yet for our sakes he became poor, that we through his sacrifice and poverty might become rich, and lay hold of his divine power. The unfathomable riches of heaven, were bestowed when Christ, the express image of the Father, laws given to the fallen race. That Christ should lay off his royal crown and robe and leave his high command in heaven to accept a lot of humiliation and poverty on earth is a mystery that angels desire to look into. The sacrifice was made that man might accept by faith the divine nature, land escape the corruption that is in the world through lust. Why do God’s people manifest so little faith, why continue to work contrary to God’s plan of truth and righteousness? Why do we not believe, when heaven has done all that Infinity could do for our recovery?

The principles of true godliness must be brought into the lives of God’s professing people. We must lay hold of the merits of Christ

[#34 – W.C.W. – 36]

Sanitarium, Cal.

June 14, 1907

TO THE OFFICERS OF THE GENERAL CONFERENCE

Page 4

With a living, earnest faith. Heaven has been brought within our reach in the gift of God's beloved Son; the principles of heaven that he brought with him to earth are to be practiced in our lives.

The converted soul is placed under solemn obligation to make every sacrifice for the salvation of the fallen race. Christ made an infinite sacrifice when he became the head of the human family. His example of self-abnegation is to be repeated in the lives of his followers. It is only thus that the followers of Christ become the sons of God, partakers of the divine nature. They are to labor as he labored for the recovery of the lost, seeking to cause the light of truth to dispel the darkness of ignorance and sin.

My brethren, I call on you to awake. When the believer yields his will to the will and mind of Christ, he will not be listless or indifferent. Every soul who enters into discipleship with Christ will become a laborer together with him to draw men to God. Many have lost a sense of their individual responsibility. God is waiting to renew the faith of those who have lost their first love, and set them to work to fulfill the great commission, "Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature."

"All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth," Christ said. The Saviour unites all his sympathies with his human instrumentalities. He lays hold of the powers and sympathies of his church in heaven and combines them with his agencies on earth. Angels are sent to minister unto them who shall be heirs of salvation. The church in heaven unites with the church on earth to make effective the work of those who receive and believe in him.



[#34 – W.C.W. – 37]

Sanitarium, Cal.

June 14, 1907

TO THE OFFICERS OF THE GENERAL CONFERENCE

Page 5

An Appeal for More Earnest Work in the Cities of the Southern States.

I ask our brethren who are bearing responsibilities in the cause of God, Can we not make more decided efforts to bring the message of present truth to the towns and cities in the Southern field, that are yet unworked? While the work is being carried on in a few principal cities, and the laborers there are trying to extend their efforts to the towns surrounding them, our churches throughout the Southern field, guided by the advice and counsel of those who have had experience in the work, should seek to disseminate the knowledge of the truth in their own neighborhoods.

My brethren, you need to pray much more than you need to talk. Do not talk doubt or unbelief; for this closes the door against the Holy Spirit. Do not criticize and find fault. Humble your selves before God, sins. When you have sought and received pardon for your own and confess your own wrong-doing, then do the work God has ordained. Practical godliness revealed in your own life will bring your brethren into working order, and will make them willing to be messengers and to suffer, if need be, for the truth's sake.

Love for souls will lead you to be laborers together with God. Love for souls will make you partakers of the sufferings of Christ, land a spectacle to the world, to angels, and to men.

Put not your trust in any human agency. Place no man where God should be. Let each worker seek the Lord for himself. The prayer of Christ for his disciples when he was about to leave them, was not for the twelve alone, but for all who would believe on him through their work, "That they all may be one, that the world may believe that thou hast sent me." It is the sanctified unity of God's people that will give evidence to the wordings that God has sent his Son into the world.

(Sign) Ellen G. White

[#34 – W.C.W. – 38]  
St. Helena Camp-ground, Cal.  
June 24, 1907  
Elder A. G. Daniells  
Takoma Park Station  
Washington, D. C.

Dear Brother Daniells,

This is Monday after-noon. Our camp-meeting opened Thursday night. Friday was a day of few meetings and much work. Sabbath was a good day. Mother spoke in the forenoon, Elder Cottrell in the after-noon, and Elder Corliss in the evening. In the middle of the after-noon a very interesting meeting was held with those who were struggling to get their feet on firmer ground. Sunday morning was a busy time completing the work of clearing up the grounds and getting ready for the multitudes. Elder Cottrell spoke in the fore-noon, Mother in the after-noon, and Elder Behrens in the evening. There was a fair attendance of the citizens of the town in the afternoon, and the big tent was full in the evening. To-day I spoke in the morning, Elder Knox is speaking now at 3 P.M., and Elder C. L. Taylor speaks this evening.

We have pleasant grounds. There are many large trees. I think nearly one-half of the tents are under the shade of the trees, and for more than half of those tents that stand in the sun there is shade nearby. The weather has been delightful. We are praying that the Lord will give power to the Word and that hearts may be touched by the influence of the Holy Spirit. The

[#34 – W.C.W. – 39]  
St. Helena Camp-ground, Cal.  
June 24, 1907  
Elder A. G. Daniells  
Takoma Park Station  
Washington, D. C.  
Page 2

nearness of the camp is much appreciated by our Sanitarium people. Many nurses and patients visit the grounds, but the fact that they can remain but a few hours robs us of that spirit of quietness and opportunity for continuous work that is very valuable at a camp-meeting.

Last Friday I received your very interesting and encouraging letter of June 14. It reached us just seven days after it was dictated. Mother and I and the leading elders in the camp have read it and we all rejoice in the good news that it brings. It is now in the hands of Sister Lucy Bush who is reading it this after-noon. We have received the "Review" of June 20. I have not had time to read it yet; others have borrowed it and kept it in constant use. We are looking for further reports in the next number.

I wonder what you have decided to do regarding a printed report of the Medical Convention. Many of our people are inquiring about it. They very much desire to have it. I wonder if you have had time to read my letter of June 6 to Brethren Ruble, Kress, and Irwin, and if you have examined the collection of MSS. Which Brother Crisler sent. With this I shall send you a copy of the letter, begging you to take time to read those portions which relate to the report of the Convention. As I have read this letter again today, it occurs to me that you may prefer to issue a report of the dedication in a document by itself and that whatever you print of Mother's testimonies you will prefer to put in a separate document. When you have time to speak of it, please let me know that you have read my letter so that I may know that what I have written has come to your attention.

[#34 – W.C.W. – 40]  
St. Helena Camp-ground, Cal.  
June 24, 1907  
Elder A. G. Daniells  
Takoma Park Station  
Washington, D. C.  
Page 3

With this I am sending you copy of a letter written to J. E. White, June 16. In it I speak quite fully of our experience in getting out Spanish books. I shall be glad, very glad, to hear from you regarding this matter.

I shall be anxious to hear what your plans are regarding coming West; also to have your counsel regarding my correspondence with Dr. Stewart. I will endeavor in a few days to send you copy of his letter to Mother. We have not yet sent him any answer, and I sometimes think that silence is the best answer we can give to his correspondence at present. What do you say?

With kindest regards and in haste, I am

Yours very truly,

W. C. White

[#34 – W.C.W. – 41]  
Sanitarium, Cal.  
July 5, 1907  
Elder A. G. Daniells  
Takoma Park Station  
Washington, D. C.

Dear Brother,

During the last days of our St. Helena camp-meeting I received several letters from you. They were intensely interesting, delaying with questions in which we were desirous of knowing your views.

Our camp-meeting was larger than we had expected. About three hundred camped on the ground until the last three days; then the number increased to five hundred. Mother spoke several times; her last discourse was Sabbath morning. She spoke at this time with much freedom and clearness.

In one of your letters you tell us your plans about attending meetings in the Northwest, then visiting California, and then hastening East to camp-meetings in the Mississippi Valley.

We shall do what we can to prepare to make your visit here profitable. As soon as we receive your letter giving an outline of your answer to the questions raised by the Battle Creek physicians in the letter sent out by Dr. Stewart, we will study it diligently and gather material which you may wish to use in connection with it. Recently we have received another letter from Dr. Stewart in which he takes it for granted that I have given his letter general circulation. I will have this letter copied and sent to you the first of the week.

[#34 – W.C.W. – 42]  
Sanitarium, Cal.  
July 5, 1907  
Elder A. G. Daniells  
Takoma Park Station  
Washington, D. C.  
Page 2

I have been much encouraged by my study of your letter of June 24, in which you tell us your experience in answering the questions presented by young physicians at the Washington Convention, and in which you give me an outline of your views regarding some of their criticisms, particularly the criticism of Mother's writings. The points you have made are clear, consistent, and in harmony with facts. I shall endeavor next week to write a letter to Elder Campbell and Brother Amadon regarding this matter. Then I will send you a copy.

In your letter of June 26, you speak of the movements and plans of Elder A. T. Jones. I am more sorry than I can express in words that he should continue to draw away more and more from his former brethren and from the unity of the faith. It is natural that he should have many sympathies on the pacific Coast. I think a visit to the Coast would help to settle some of the brethren and would show them the folly of giving him their sympathies as they have done up to the present time.

I am told that Dr. Waggoner has gone to Europe in response to an invitation from Dr. Ottosen. The opinion was that Dr. Ottosen had secured him a position somewhere in Scandinavia as a teacher.

I wish you could be excused from the camp-meetings in Kansas and neighboring states in August and that you could attend the Los Angeles camp-meeting. The Southern California Conference would be greatly benefited by your labors during their meeting.

I would be pleased to accept your invitation to meet you in Portland. I can not now way what it will be possible for me to do. There is much urgent work waiting for my attention.

With kindest regards and in great haste, I am

Yours very truly,

W. C. White

[#34 – W.C.W. – 43]  
Sanitarium, Cal.  
July 8, 1907

TO THE OFFICERS OF THE GENERAL CONFERENCE AND THE  
OFFICERS OF THE REVIEW AND HERALD:

Dear Brethren,

We have heard that Review and Herald desires to secure a polyglot secretary for its New York branch, and I hasten to write to you about Brother Jas. P. Novak, an Austrian by birth, whose mother tongue was the Illerian. He has been seven years a Sabbath-keeper and a member of the San Francisco church. For some time he operated a basket factory; for a time he conducted a vegetarian restaurant, but more recently he has been engaged as a canvasser, selling principally English publications, but improving his opportunities as they have come to him to sell books in the Spanish, Portuguese, French, German, and Italian.

Brother Novak says he can read and converse and write in the English, Spanish, Portuguese, German, French, and Italian, and can speak the Bulgarian, Illerian, Croatian, and Servian.

Brother Novak is forty-five years old. He has spent twenty years in North and South America and the Philippines. Much of his time for the thirteen years before he came to California he spent as clerk and stenographer in various business houses where he did stenographic and typewriting work in the English, Spanish, Portuguese, French, German, and Italian.

A few weeks ago he told me something of these experiences, and I feared that a man who claimed to understand so many languages might not be accurate and correct in any one of them. So

[#34 – W.C.W. – 44]

Sanitarium, Cal.

July 8, 1907

TO THE OFFICERS OF THE GENERAL CONFERENCE AND THE  
OFFICERS OF THE REVIEW AND HERALD:

Page 2

I thought I would give his Spanish a test and during the last two weeks have employed him (a) to copy some of Brother Forga, Spanish translations; (b) to take Spanish dictations from Bro. Forga in shorthand and write them out on the typewriter; (c) to correct some faulty translations made by a young Spanish translator whose work I was testing; (d) to copy on the typewriter difficult English MSS.

In all of these matters he has surprised me by his ability and accuracy, and it is my opinion and the opinion of Brother Forga that Brother Novak would make a very valuable clerk in a polyglot publishing house.

It is Brother Novak's ambition to work where he can devote a portion of the day to personal labor among the people of various nationalities. He would like to sell books for a portion of each day and devote a portion of the day to office work. I think he would make a very useful clerk in an office where the manager would study how to use him to the best advantage. He has a large brain, quick perceptions, broad views regarding missionary effort, and Christian sacrifice. He is quick and somewhat impulsive and has the reputation of being exacting and impatient with subordinates. His brethren in the San Francisco church say that he has made material progress in the Christian life during the last year or two, growing in grace, in patience, in spirituality, and in wisdom to deal with many men of many minds.

Brother Novak is economical, the liberal, and would be able, I think, to work on a salary of fifty or sixty dollars per month. He has one daughter whom he supports in school. Please remember him when you are planning for the great work you have to do in New York City.

Yours very truly,

W. C. White

[#34 – W.C.W. – Page 45 & 46 is repetition of page 43 & 44]



[#34 – W.C.W. – 47]  
Sanitarium, Cal.  
July 11, 1907

UNION CONFERENCE PRESIDENT

Dear Brother,

Early in June Mother sent a message to one of the pioneers in our work, giving cautions and counsels as to how they should relate themselves to their brethren who are hearing heavy responsibilities, and she has instructed me to send a copy to each of our Union Conference Presidents that they may read it and place it in the hands of any of our brethren who may be especially benefited by it.

You may be interested to know that from June 20 to 30 a camp-meeting was held here in St. Helena. There were about three hundred of our people camped on the ground during the first week, and during the last few days of the meeting the number increased to over five hundred.

Mother spoke six times during the meeting. She was not quite as strong as last year and during the very hot days of the meeting, suffered much with the heat and from exhaustion. Since the camp-meeting she had a severe illness for several days, but she is gradually gaining strength and is writing some very precious things.

With this I will send you copy of a short article on "Sewing Beside All Water." If you like it and wish to do so, you may feel free to have it published in some of our local papers.

With kindest regards, I am

Yours very truly,

W. C. White

[#34 – W.C.W. – 48]  
Sanitarium, Cal.  
July 18, 1907  
Dr. D. H. Kress  
Washington Sanitarium  
Takoma Park Station  
Washington, D. C.

Dear Brother Kress,

Mother and I have read with deepest interest your letters of July 6, 8, and 10. This morning I have read them a second time and will endeavor to respond briefly to what you have written.

It is very encouraging to know that on July 10 you had ten patients, notwithstanding you are still waiting for the completion of your bathrooms and for your electric light.

The estimate you have presented regarding income and expenses is indeed very encouraging. No doubt both expenses and income will rapidly increase, and it is to be hoped that your patronage will be sufficient so that the income will be greater than the expenses.

What a pleasure it must be to be connected with such a work as that of the Takoma Park Sanitarium in its beginning! What a inspiration to think of the important mission which has been appointed to that institution! What a joy it must be to you and Mrs. Kress to review the incidents of your past experiences and to gather from them lessons of humility, of faith, of loyalty, and of perseverance, and then to go before the group of workers associated

[#34 – W.C.W. – 49]

Sanitarium, Cal.

July 18, 1907

Dr. D. H. Kress

Washington Sanitarium

Takoma Park Station

Washington, D. C.

Page 2

with you and teach these lessons one by one as you have opportunity! What a soul-inspiring thought it must be to you that you have the opportunity to teach these lessons to persons who will in time teach the same lessons to others, and also that you have opportunity in your daily life to exemplify these lessons and thus be coworkers with Christ in setting forth a pattern of earnest devotion, of self-denial and self-abnegation, and that this work will act a part in putting a mold upon the Washington Sanitarium which will have its influence in molding our medical work throughout the world and bringing it back to the original plans upon which our medical work was established!

Your life as pioneers in this great enterprise will be a strenuous one. For a time you and Mrs. Kress and all your associates will be called upon to throw yourselves into the work, doing whatever needs most to be done as it comes to hand without much regard to the careful classifications and limitations which will be studied later on. I have sometimes thought that one of the greatest blessings that come to a pioneer is the experience of being called upon unexpectedly to do unusual things. Thus the experience is broadened, and one gets away from those limitations which we set upon our work as a necessary protection when the work grows large and there are many laborers to share the burdens. At first you will be so busy in getting the work established that the lessons you teach must be drawn from memory. But before long it seems to me you would find a rich blessing in making man a careful study of the early experiences of our health reform work and of bringing these day by day before the workers until the old original standards are re-established in mind and heart.

[#34 – W.C.W. – 50]

Sanitarium, Cal.

July 18, 1907

Dr. D. H. Kress

Washington Sanitarium

Takoma Park Station

Washington, D. C.

Page 3

In your letter to Mother you speak of your impressions regarding the expensive corps of workers now employed at the Iowa Circle Branch; also of the various policies which might be adopted for the Takoma Park institution. These are matters which will give your Board of Directors occasion for much earnest study. There is now and always will be an unlimited and fruitful field for such work as Dr. Starr has been doing in the towns around Loma Linda; such work as Dr. Sisco has been doing to a limited degree in Washington; such work as Dr. Mary Nicola has done with the best results in various New England towns, the work of assisting the Women's Christian Temperance Union, the work of conducting schools of health, the work of teaching here and there as the way opens; and it is to be hoped that you and Mrs. Kress and Dr. Sisco and other physicians, nurses, and medical students may enter into this work and organize plans and methods for carrying it forward systematically and well.

Repeatedly it has been presented to Mother that there is much to be gained in Washington by a house to house work in which students from the College and nurses from the Sanitarium, led by wise and skillful teachers, should sell to the people "Christ's Object Lessons" and "Ministry of Healing" for the financial benefit of our Washington institutions and to introduce the truth into many homes and into the hearts of the people.

There is always a need for field work out among our conferences; but work among the Conferences will be much more effectual after a faithful, thorough, and successful work has been done in Washington itself which will stand as an object lesson of what can be done through energy, faith, and perseverance.

[#34 – W.C.W. – 51]

Sanitarium, Cal.

July 18, 1907

Dr. D. H. Kress

Washington Sanitarium

Takoma Park Station

Washington, D. C.

Page 4

I am so glad, Dr. Kress, that you are associated with men who have had a deep experience in Christian living, a deep experience in teaching the third angel's message, and who have a most sincere and ardent love for medical missionary work. I am glad that you are surrounded by such a corps of men, men who are considerate and wise counselors, men whom you can approach freely and speak plainly about every feature of your work and the various plans which may come into your mind regarding work that needs to be done. I am sure you will appreciate these privileges, and that by heart to heart councils with your brethren and by earnest prayer and study you will unitedly be led to adopt those plans which will be abundantly blessed of God.

Mother will rejoice in all reports of progress, of victories gained, of difficulties overcome; but she will not, in her age and feebleness, undertake to advise you in detail regarding matters which can be worked out by you and your associates in council by study and by prayer.

After reading your letter, Mother said to me, "You must write to Dr. Kress, telling him I cannot write much at present. But be sure to tell him it would be in harmony with the light given to me that the chief object and aim of our educational work should be to educate missionaries for our work, and always exercise care that the desire to meet the standards established by the state in educational work and in medical work does not divert our attention from the first principles of the special work that the Lord has given us to do."

Regarding the Oposonin theory Mother says she has been warned against such lines of medical treatment and has been cautioned regarding the x-ray and the excessive use of electricity in other

[#34 – W.C.W. – 52]

Sanitarium, Cal.

July 18, 1907

Dr. D. H. Kress

Washington Sanitarium

Takoma Park Station

Washington, D. C.

Page 5

forms as being detrimental to health. She says that some of these things in their final results have the same effect upon the system as alcohol, stimulating for a time, but leaving the system weaker.

Another point which Mother wished me to be sure to remember, and that is her advice to you to set an example in unselfishness in the matter of wages. She thinks you will find a blessing in accepting moderate wages and being an example of meekness, humility, and economy. This will bring to you many personal blessings and will give you influence in your counsel and instruction to others. Mother wished me to look up for you what she has written in the past to Judge Arthur, to the managers of Review and Herald, and to Dr. Holden regarding the reaching out for large wages. But I think you are familiar with these things and I shall not take the time to look them up today.

For myself I can say to you, my brother, that I think it would be much better in every way for Mrs. Kress to accept a moderate wage and do a moderate amount of work until she has recovered some of the health she has lost by excessive work in the past. In the long run it will not be contrary to her influence if she accepts a smaller wage than some other lady physicians. The wages of each should be established as the result of a careful, unselfish study of the circumstances, the work, and the necessities of the laborer.

Regarding the work of Brother Scott, I should think he would be a very useful man as purchasing agent for the Iowa Circle Branch, for the Takoma Sanitarium, and for the school. He is a careful purchaser and a good steward. Brother Scott is not an accountant or a book-keeper, and it is not easy for him to adopt that genial,

[#34 – W.C.W. – 53]  
Sanitarium, Cal.  
July 18, 1907  
Dr. D. H. Kress  
Washington Sanitarium  
Takoma Park Station  
Washington, D. C.  
Page 6

cheerful, talkative manner which is very much appreciated by sick people.

This morning I received a letter from Dr. Mary Hunter, written from Chicago, telling me that Brother Eason who has been conducting a restaurant at 4747 Drexel Ave, has now sold out his restaurant business and is looking for a new location and work. Brother Eason has some most excellent qualifications as a man to stand in your Sanitarium and meet patients; he is an Eastern man, is well acquainted with Washington, and would very much enjoy taking a part in Washington, either at your Takoma Park Sanitarium or in a city restaurant. I wonder if you are personally acquainted with him.

About a month ago I received a letter from Brother D. K. Royer who is now acting as shipping clerk for the Southern Publishing Association. He has had long experience as a business man in New York City; he is a good book-keeper and a first-class stenographer. On account of his wife's health he wishes to connect with one of our Sanitariums.

Our work here is moving along about as usual. The Sanitarium hospital is being plastered and painted. The summer patronage is large. A few nights ago many beds were made up in the parlors. The hillside is covered with tents and little cottages. I hope that a long step will be made this season in the liquidation of our large debts.

With kindest regards to yourself and Mrs. Kress, I am,

Yours very truly,

W. C. White

[#34 – W.C.W. – 54]  
Sanitarium, Cal.  
July 19, 1907  
Elder I. H. Evans  
Takoma Park  
Washington, D. C.

Dear Brother,

With this I am sending to you copy of my letter to the officers of the General Conference, regarding Brother J & P. Novak; also copy of a letter which I wrote to Brother Baird regarding Brother W. D. Workman who wishes to find employment under Brother Baird, and afterward to attend your Washington College. I am also enclosing a letter recently written to Dr. Kress.

I have heard that your Sanitarium Board is considering the matter of employing Brother Jas. R. Scott as business manager. I have held Brother Scott in very high esteem since my first acquaintance with him. I enjoyed working with him in Washington and I have hoped that he might be employed as a purchasing agent for the Takoma Sanitarium, the Iowa Circle Branch, and the school, and that some day when you had established a series of cafes in Washington, that he could also act as purchaser for these. Brother Scott is very economical, and I think would do well as a purchaser and also for a steward for an enterprise like a school.

When it comes to sanitarium work, it seems to me that the steward ought, if possible, to be a man who can take a prominent part in training cooks, table waiters, and other servants.

When you come to selecting managers for sanitariums, I believe you should have men who are genial, and who by their smiles



[#34 – W.C.W. – 55]  
Sanitarium, Cal.  
July 19, 1907  
Elder I. H. Evans  
Takoma Park  
Washington, D. C.  
Page 2

And pleasant ways will help patients to feel good while they are paying good prices for their accommodations. It is also a great advantage if your manager is an accountant and understands book-keeping. I fear that Brother Scott, through his quiet reserve, will fail to build up the patronage of the Sanitarium, and I know he is not an accountant.

If he were a young man, willing to come in with the expectation of being trained to the work, many of the deficiencies might be supplied through experience and training. But some things in connection with our experience at Paradise Valley led me to think that he rather resented the idea that he has a lot to learn in connection with sanitarium work, and that he will demand to have his position well defined, and when this is done you will find it quite difficult to adjust matters to the satisfaction of other workers. I sincerely hope that you will give due consideration to the matters mentioned above before selecting a business manager for your Takoma Park Sanitarium.

We were very sorry to hear from Elder Daniells that his plans regarding visiting the Coast were broken up. Yesterday we heard that the Portland Food Factory had burned.

The patronage at our St. Helena Sanitarium continues excellent. Work at Pacific Press is rushing. Here at our office we are preparing a series of articles to be sent out to the camp-meetings, one for the Executive Committee, two for the ministers, two for the congregation, and perhaps one for the young peoples' meetings.

Mother has received many invitations to attend camp-meetings. This she can not do, but she can send them some words of counsel to be read at the meetings. We shall endeavor to send you copies of all.

Yours very truly,

W. C. White

[#34 – W.C.W. – 56]  
Sanitarium, Cal.  
July 24, 1907  
Elder A. G. Daniells  
Takoma Park Station  
Washington, D. C.

Dear Brother,

One week ago today I received your telegram telling us that you were called back to Washington. This morning I received your letter of July 19, telling us about your good meeting at Mount Vernon, of your visit to Indianapolis, and of your plan to return to Washington and give your time to the answering of criticisms and attacks made upon the Testimonies.

We are expecting soon to have a report from the Portland meeting. Brother L. m. Bowen left here July 21, hoping to attend the last days of the council.

Elders Cottrell, Knox, and Corliss have just gone to the Eureka camp-meeting.

Mother is very undecided about attending the Los Angeles camp-meeting. I think you ought to be at that meeting; and if you were there, I am confident that Mother would attend.

Mother is quite poorly today. Brethren Robinson, Crisler, Mason, and I have just come from a special season of prayer for her. We pray for you daily, and we ask you to unite with us in prayer that God may sustain Mother with courage and with strength for the work that is yet before her.

I should be very interested to hear what your plans are with reference to visiting the Pacific Coast.

Yours very truly,

W. C. White

[#34 – W.C.W. – 57]  
Sanitarium, Cal.  
July 24, 1907  
Dr. D. H. Kress  
Takoma Park Station  
Washington, D. C.

Dear Brother,

A couple of days ago your six-page letter without date, to Mother, came to hand, and as Mother is feeling very poorly this week, she has asked me to write to you in response. Your report of receipts and expenditures is very encouraging. Surely you have many blessings attending your work in Washington and much to rejoice in, if you will take time to dwell upon that side of the problem.

You also have many perplexities to meet, difficulties to overcome, and obstacles to encounter. In your letter you mention the love of money as one of the difficulties which you meet in securing a suitable corps of workers. This is a difficulty we shall always have to struggle with, and the present time is an especially difficult one because everything is so high and money is so plentiful. But if we begin by setting a good example and then improve every opportunity we have to gather about us people who are self-sacrificing, industrious, and frugal, little by little the work can be brought into line.

A much greater difficulty is the disregard of health principles which we find among people of all classes. In meeting this we must remember that the battle is not ours, but the Lord's. We cannot hurl ourselves against this with sufficient force to break

[#34 – W.C.W. – 58]  
Sanitarium, Cal.  
July 24, 1907  
Dr. D. H. Kress  
Takoma Park Station  
Washington, D. C.  
Page 2

it down. It is not conquered that way. In Testimonies to the Church, Vol. 7, pp. 132-137, in an article entitled "Educate the People." This we may study and live and teach. Teach it over and over again. Then let the conscience have time to work. Each individual must fight the battle of self-denial in progressive health reform for himself. Teach the principles, and pray God to impress the hearts. In connection with this article about educating the people, read the little one on page 242 and 245, under the title "Be of Good Cheer." Then turn over to page 267 and read to page 272. Read it leisurely, meditate upon it, and enter heartily into the joyous experience of singing praises to God because He has answered prayer and because we can take Him at His word.

Note particularly the statement at the top of page 271, "the world is out of joint;" then study Christ's way of looking at it.

Dr. Kress, there is a great work before you. The Lord need your experience, your consecration, your knowledge of the principles. Cheer up, my brother, cheer up. Take time to get strong; build up your physical strength. Make a success of the work that is under your hand, and let the Lord make it an example for the work in other places. Take time to organize for success, and by linking up closely with your brethren, encourage all to unite in making of the Washington Sanitarium what the Lord desires it to be.

Do not forget that whenever workers go to a new place, it is sometimes necessary for them to wait months and even years for circumstances to so shape themselves that they can do the work that it

[#34 – W.C.W. – 59]  
Sanitarium, Cal.  
July 24, 1907  
Dr. D. H. Kress  
Takoma Park Station  
Washington, D. C.  
Page 3

Is in their hearts to do. The waiting time is not lost if it is spent in drawing closer and closer to the brethren so that they know our love, our confidence, our loyalty to them, and then when the Lord's time comes, we can advance not alone, but with our brethren standing faithfully by our side.

Praying that the Lord will strengthen you, cheer your heart, and give you words of comfort for your brethren, I am

Yours very truly,

W. C. White

[#34 – W.C.W. – 60]  
Sanitarium, Cal.  
July 28, 1907  
Elder M. N. Campbell  
271 Main St.  
Battle Creek, Mich.

Dear Brother,

Yesterday afternoon we were favored with a visit from Sister Dean. Some time ago Mrs. L. D. A. Stuttle told me about her, and about a week ago I met her at the Sanitarium and invited her to visit us Sabbath afternoon. She came down with two friends and we had a very pleasant visit in which I obtained much information regarding the work in Battle Creek. Sister Dean is well liked here and I hope that she will like the place and enjoy her work.

This morning I received your welcome letter of July 21, accompanied by quite a package of clippings from the Battle Creek papers. A few of these articles I had seen, but many of them were new to me. I have read the lot with much interest. I think I shall preserve some of them for future reference.

When I took your letter over to the house for Mother to read, I told her that Sister Dean had suggested that you might be again invited to go to Syria. Mother said to me, "Tell him that he is needed in Battle Cree, and tell our brethren not to call him away from there but to send him help." It is a very important work in which you are engaged, and until the Lord sends someone stronger than you to take up this heavy burden of responsibility, you ought not to think of leaving. But if you stand there you must be cautious about overworking, you must take good care of your health and be

[#34 – W.C.W. – 61]  
Sanitarium, Cal.  
July 28, 1907  
Elder M. N. Campbell  
271 Main St.  
Battle Creek, Mich.  
Page 2

prepared for any emergency that may arise. I am glad that you could attend the Young Peoples' and that you have attended a few of the larger camp-meetings in the West. You need such breathing spells occasionally. We shall watch the "Review" with much interest for reports of the Young Peoples' Convention.

I was very glad to hear from Sister Dean a report of the good progress that has been made in finding homes for the orphan children. She seems to think that you have been much favored in finding good places for most of the children.

We have been glad to hear that the effort to tie up the work of the Church Trustees has failed, and that the injunction has been removed in all points except the sale of the Tabernacle. As matters now stand, I do not know that we should be anxious to effect a sale.

As matters are now developing, I see no reason why I should advise you to delay action with reference to prominent members of the Battle Creek Church who have for a long time been taking a course worthy of discipline. When I wrote to you some months ago, stating what I had heard, it seemed clear to me that the time had not yet come; but as the work has developed, I see no reason why I should advise you to delay the action longer. Every step that you take should be done with prayerful deliberations and painstaking care that what you do shall be right and that it shall be understood to be right as far as possible.

It seems to me that it would be for the best interests of the church that you should always be very careful in stating your reasons for disciplining members, and as far as it can be so stated, let it be shown that members are disciplined for violation of the

[#34 – W.C.W. – 62]  
Sanitarium, Cal.  
July 28, 1907  
Elder M. N. Campbell  
271 Main St.  
Battle Creek, Mich.  
Page 3

law of God.

Regarding the clippings which you have sent me from the Battle Creek papers, I will notice first of all the sarcastic article in the "Medical Missionary" regarding the dedication of the Takoma Park Sanitarium. It seems to me that the effort to misrepresent is so plainly to be seen that many readers will discern the spirit of the article. I was much pleased to read the article in the "Review" from Dr. Kress, which gives the facts which refute the insinuations in this article in the "Medical Missionary."

The scurrilous articles in the "Moon" are detestable. I will not take time to comment upon them. I hope they are not being copied by the Detroit and Chicago papers which have a wide circulation. The articles in the "Enquirer" seem very fair since your interview with the editor. Some of the article in the "journal" I have been sorry about. My father and the founder of the "Journal" were warm friends.

I am always sorry to see articles in the Battle Creek papers like the one in the "Enquirer" of July 11 in which pointed questions are asked of the Sanitarium managers, because such questions are always based on a misunderstanding of facts and a misconception of motives. The oftener such questions are asked and answered by the Sanitarium, the more the minds of the people are misled from the real issue now is controversy. I hope you will encourage our brethren to refrain from giving out interviews that will form the foundation for such articles.

In another letter I will endeavor to answer some portions of your letter which I have not mentioned in this.

Yours very truly,

W. C. White



[#34 – W.C.W. – 63]  
Sanitarium, Cal.  
July 30, 1907  
Elder M. N. Campbell  
Battle Creek, Mich.

Dear Brother Campbell,

I ought to write you a few lines regarding the criticisms that were made in one of the Battle Creek papers on Mother's work in "Sketches from the Life of Paul."

If I remember correctly, this was the first of Mother's works which was issued after Father's death. The management of her business affairs was new to me. I was young, and my time and thought were taken up principally with the affairs of pacific press of which I was for a short time manager.

If you will read carefully the preface to Mother's work, "The Great Controversy between Christ and Stan," you will find the following statement:

"As the Spirit of God has opened to my mind the great truths of his Word, and the scenes of the past and the future, I have been bidden to make known to others what has been thus revealed, --- to terrace the history of the controversy in past ages, and especially to so present it as to shed a light on the fast-approaching struggle of the future. In pursuance of this purpose, I have endeavored to select and group together events in the history of the church in such a manner as to trace the unfolding of the great testing truths that at different periods have been given to the world, that have excited the wrath of Satan, and the enmity of a world-loving church, and that have been maintained by the witness of those who "loved not their lives unto the death."

In this records we may see a foreshadowing of the conflict before us. Regarding them in the light of God's Word, and by the illumination of his Spirit, we may see unveiled the devices of the wicked one, and the dangers which they must shun who would be found "without fault" before the Lord at his coming.

The great events which have marked the progress of reform in past ages, are matters of history, well known and universally

[#34 – W.C.W. – 64]

Sanitarium, Cal.

July 30, 1907

Elder M. N. Campbell

Battle Creek, Mich.

Page 2

acknowledged by the Protestant world; they are facts which none can gainsay. This history I have presented briefly, in accordance with the scope of the book, and the brevity which must necessarily be observed, the facts having been condensed into a little space as seemed consistent with a proper understanding of their application. In some cases where a historian has so grouped together events as to afford, in brief, a comprehensive view of the subject, or has summarized details in a convenient manner, his words have been quoted; but except in a few instances no specific credit has been given, since they are not quoted for the purpose of citing that writer as authority, but because his statement affords a ready and forcible presentation of the subject. In narrating the experience and views of those carrying forward the work of reform in our own time, similar use has occasionally been made of their published works.

It is not so much the object of this book to present new truths concerning the struggles of former times, as to bring out facts and principles which have a bearing upon coming events. Yet viewed as a part of the controversy between the forces of light and darkness, all these records of the past are seen to have a new significance; and through them a light is cast upon the future, illuminating the pathway of those who, like the reformers of past ages, will be called, even at the peril of all earthly good, to witness “for the Word of God, and for the testimony of Jesus Christ.”

In the ten or twelve lines underscored above, you will find an acknowledgement regarding the use that Mother has made of the work of historians.

A similar acknowledgment ought to have been made in Mother’s work “Sketches from the Life of Paul”, and it was undoubtedly due to my lack of experience in the publishing work that such acknowledgment was not made.

It has been claimed by our critics that Mother borrowed passages from Conybeare and Howson “Life of Paul,” supposing that it was an old book out of print. But this is very absurd in view of the fact that one or two years after Mother’s book was issued, I selected Conybeare and Howson “Life and Epistles of the Apostle Paul” published by T. Y. Croel of Boston, as a premium book for new subscriptions to the “Signs of the Times”; and this book was widely advertised and frequently quoted from in the ”Signs” for a period of about two years. During this time I think we disposed of

[#34 – W.C.W. – 65]

Sanitarium, Cal.

July 30, 1907

Elder M. N. Campbell

Battle Creek, Mich.

Page 3

nearly five thousand copies. This shows most conclusively that there was no effort to cover up or hide what had been done in the matter of borrowing descriptive phrases or sentences from Conybeare and Howson.

I think that Mother's book "Sketches from the Life of Paul" was regularly advertised by Review and Herald and Pacific Press for eight or ten years after this and until the whole edition had been sold. I do not know of any effort ever being made by author, publisher, or agent to suppress the book or to call it in. When the stock at the publishing house was exhausted, there may have been calls made for any agent who had books to spare, to send them back so that the small orders coming in might be filled.

When the stock of books was exhausted and requests were made for a new edition, I laid the matter before Mother and she said that there were many things which she had written and other things which she wished to write regarding the experience of other apostles which she hoped some day to incorporate with what she had written about the life of Paul, into a book regarding the life and work of the apostles which would make a connection between the story of the life of Christ as given in "Desire of Ages" and "Great Controversy", Vol. 4; therefore it was better to wait until this volume could be prepared. At the time we hoped the volume could be prepared soon, but other work has pressed in and this has been delayed from time to time until now. It is my hope that the volume may yet be prepared because I think it would be of great service to the people.

From time to time I have received letters of inquiry regarding this book and my answer has been in harmony with what I am now

[#34 – W.C.W. – 66]  
Sanitarium, Cal.  
July 30, 1907  
Elder M. N. Campbell  
Battle Creek, Mich.  
Page 4

writing to you.

The people have been very impatient while waiting so long for a new edition. Some have advertised far and wide for copies of the book, and this may have given the impression to some that we hesitated to reprint it because of the criticisms made regarding the similarity of certain paragraphs between this book and Conybeare and Howson "Life of Paul." But I have always considered that it would be possible when we are bringing out a new edition either to make these passages a exact quotation and put them in quotes or to give general credit as has been done in the preface of "Great Controversy."

If you will note carefully the paragraphs referred to by our critics, you will find that they are not an essential part of the book. They are mostly descriptive matter which could be spared without seriously effecting the argument or the spiritual instruction; and after you have studied the matter from this view point, you will agree with me, I believe, in saying that the claim made (in the claim made) in the preface of the book is a true and correct claim.

Yours very truly,

W. C. White

P.S.

Brother Campbell, I have not written the above for publication. I have written it for your own information and for the information of any officers of the Battle Creek Church to whom you may wish to show it; If they have any facts to present that will give me a more complete understanding of the matter of any criticism regarding the way I have presented these facts, I shall be glad to receive their suggestions. A printed statement regarding this matter will be brought out soon by some officer of the General Conference. I have been asked to supply the facts as I understand them, and I shall be glad for any help from you or Bro. Amadon.

W.

G.

[#34 – W.C.W. – 67]  
Sanitarium, Cal.  
August 1, 1907  
Elder A. G. Daniells  
Takoma Park Station  
Washington, D. C.

Dear Brother Daniells,

In one of your letters you speak of Brother Novak and the possibility of his being needed some time for the work in New York City. You also ask my opinion regarding his connection with the Washington College as a teacher of languages. I do not think Brother Novak is a teacher. He has not trained himself in that line, and I do not think that by temperament he is fitted for it. I think he would make an excellent clerk with a wise and intelligent manager, and that his experience in selling books to people of all languages and his experience as a correspondent in English, Spanish, German, French, Italian, and Portuguese give him qualifications for service where a polyglot secretary is needed that will be difficult to duplicate. When you come to the Coast, I shall want you to meet him and become personally acquainted with him.

Brother Novak is at present working in San Francisco in a very important work. He is hunting up the foreigners and selling them our books. He has a typewriter and is under agreement to copy Spanish MSS. For Brother Forga. I wanted to encourage him to work for the foreigners, so I ordered from Battle Creek a shipment of "Life of Christ" in German, French, and Danish, and told him he might pay for them by copying Spanish MSS.

[#34 – W.C.W. – 68]  
Sanitarium, Cal.  
August 1, 1907  
Elder A. G. Daniells  
Takoma Park Station  
Washington, D. C.  
Page 2

A few days ago Brother Forga received the Bibles we have been waiting for so long. Now he will work rapidly to complete his corrections on the book “His Glorious Appearing.” Then we will have Brother Novak copy it, making four or five copies. Thus we can send one copy to Prof, Caviness, one to Elder Westphal, and one to Washington, besides one to Hamburg.

Some time ago I wrote quite a lengthy letter to Brother L. W. Graham, presenting my views of the work of the New York branch office. Day before yesterday I received his answer. I shall take the liberty to send it to you. From the reading of this letter I am impressed with the fear that Brother Graham has not yet taken that broad view of the work to be done in New York that he ought to have if he makes the work a success. Please let Brother Palmer read his letter to me, and then as you have opportunity, help Brother Curtiss and Brother Reavis and Brother Graham to an understanding of the wonderful possibilities that lie before us in New York City if we take hold of the work in a thorough, earnest way.

I think you are acquainted with Brother Will Beatty, formerly of California. I think he is now connected with Pacific Press at Kansas City. When you pass through Kansas City, please take time to visit with him. I think he would make a splendid man some day for New York City.

Yours very truly,

W. C. White

G.

[#34 – W.C.W. – 69]  
Sanitarium, Cal.  
August 1, 1907  
Elder A. G. Daniells  
Takoma Park Station  
Washington, D. C.

Dear Brother,

This morning I received four letters from you, written July 26. They were all interesting and encouraging, and I hardly know which to write about first.

I was so pleased with the cordial way in which you wrote in answer to my proposition that you consider the matter of encouraging Brother Workman and Mable to come to the Washington College, that I dropped my work and hastened right over home and gave him the letter. He has been working for me and for Mother for several weeks. He helped Brother James through the haying. He has lifted a lot of the big rocks in my pasture so that we shall soon be able to haul them off and that will give me a better opportunity to kill the poison oak. During the last week he has been building a work shop for Henry and Herbert. They are very fond of anything that looks like carpenter work. They save their money and buy good tools. Last year they worked under the house, but sometimes they want to work with a lamp in the long winter evenings and I did not feel safe to have them under the house so we have build them a good work shop. They are now eleven years old and quite active. With their donkey and cart they supply the house with summer wood. Last year many of the firm on the hills were cut for telephone poles, and we are permitted to go and drag down the fagots. This is quite a consideration,

[#34 – W.C.W. – 70]  
Sanitarium, Cal.  
August 1, 1907  
Elder A. G. Daniells  
Takoma Park Station  
Washington, D. C.  
Page 2

with wood at six dollars a cord.

Brother Workman and Mable will be glad to see your next letter, giving some intimation regarding the time they should come and the terms you can offer them to work their way through.

Regarding the report of the Sanitarium dedication and the publication of some of Mother's testimonies, I was glad to learn from your letter something of the history of the MSS we sent and the probability of their being used. We made quite an effort to do thorough work in preparing the index to articles and to do quick work in preparing the dummy, and it was quite a disappointment to me that for a long time I heard nothing from Dr. Ruble, Dr. Kress, or Elder Irwin. I am glad that Dr. Kress has taken the matter in hand. I wish that Brother Palmer and Brother Colcord might help him. I believe with a little of their help something might be gotten out quickly. The report will be of much more value now than a few weeks later.

Mother has been quite feeble for the last month. To-day she is a little stronger, and I am hoping that when the hot weather is over, she will improve in health. Last year she felt the warm weather very much, and was better in the fall.

Regarding the work at Battle Creek, we are thankful for what we hear of the work of Elder Campbell and his associates. We are glad that the injunction has been largely withdrawn and that the Trustees can handle the work belonging to them in all matters except the sale of the Tabernacle.

The work that has been done by Elder Campbell is very highly appreciated by our people generally. Mother says that he is the man for the place, but that he ought to have help. It may be



[#34 – W.C.W. – 71]  
Sanitarium, Cal.  
August 1, 1907  
Elder A. G. Daniells  
Takoma Park Station  
Washington, D. C.  
Page 3

that I have sent you copies of my letters to him; if so, I need not repeat regarding this.

When I consider the work that Elder Haskell has in hand and his age, I do not feel that it would be right to add to his burdens by asking him to go to Battle Creek. I think there are younger men that can do the work that needs to be done there with less burden and perplexity. It seems to me that Elder Haughey ought to visit Battle Creek frequently and that Elder Farnsworth ought to go there occasionally and that they both should be there during the next week of prayer.

A week or two ago I received a printed notice regarding the tent meetings that are to be conducted across the road from the Sanitarium by Elder A. T. Jones and others. It seems to me that we need not pay much attention to this work. The less we have to say about it, the better. But when the time comes, we should have some good strong meetings in the Tabernacle.

With kindest regards and best wishes for your health and happiness, I am

Yours very truly,

W. C. White

[#34 – W.C.W. – 72]  
Sanitarium, Cal.  
August 2, 1907  
Elder A. G. Daniells  
Takoma Park Station  
Washington, D. C.

Dear Brother,

For a long time Mother has carried a burden on her heart in behalf of the Drs. C. C. Nicola and Mary Nicola. She sent them most encouraging letters during the first years that the Sanitarium was established at Melrose, and later on when she saw them leaning toward Battle Creek, she sent them most solemn appeals not to go to Battle Creek, but to stand by the work in Melrose and make it what it ought to be.

When Mother heard that Dr. Nicola had left Melrose on Account of his health, she continued to inquire about him; and when we heard from Elder Burden that he was in College View, that his health was restored, and that he was desirous of connecting with one of our sanitariums that had good standing and working connection with the Conference, we were glad. We wrote to Elder Burden and his associates in California, asking them to secure Dr. Nicola had entered into contract with Dr. Paulson to take up work at Hinsdale, we were sorely disappointed.

Mother feels confident that if the Drs. Nicola should come to California and connect with the work at Loma Linda that they would be a great blessing to the work and that the work and the associates there would be a blessing to them. About a week ago

[#34 – W.C.W. – 73]  
Sanitarium, Cal.  
August 2, 1907  
Elder A. G. Daniells  
Takoma Park Station  
Washington, D. C.  
Page 2

I wrote to Elder Burden, suggesting that their Southern California Committee take decisive action in inviting the Drs. Nicola to Loma Linda and promising if this was done, that we would write to them and to Dr. Paulson, urging the matter of their being released from Hinsdale that they might come to Loma Linda. Today I received a letter from Elder Reaser in which he states that their Board have invited the Drs. Nicola to come to Loma Linda, offering them \$1500 per year for their united labor with board for themselves, but not for their children. Here is the statement in Elder Reaser's words:

“Your two copies of letters addressed to Elder Burden came to hand recently. Elder Burden happened to be here so I received the copies before he received the original. I turned my copies over to him for perusal, and, in a meeting that had been called, brought up the matter of taking definite steps to securing the Drs. Nicola. It was voted that we send for them at once, offering both of them a combined salary of \$1500.00 a year and their board and room, but not board for their children.”

Mother and I are much rejoiced to receive this word from Southern California. Now we shall open up correspondence with the Drs Nicola and with Dr. Paulson. We shall send to you copies of what we write to them, and we request you to go to Melrose and have a talk with them unless you can call them to Washington so as to have a talk with them there. If your work is such that it is impossible for you to do this, we request you to arrange with Brother Palmer to go to Melrose and talk the matter over with them, and persuade them, if possible, to come to Loma Linda. We believe it can be done, but correspondence is slow and unsatisfactory compared with a heart-to-heart talk. We feel that there is a great deal at stake in this matter. We believe that association with Elder Burden, Elder Warren, Dr. White, and Dr. Starr

[#34 – W.C.W. – 74]  
Sanitarium, Cal.  
August 2, 1907  
Elder A. G. Daniells  
Takoma Park Station  
Washington, D. C.  
Page 3

would be a great blessing to Brother and Sister Nicola, and we believe that their experience would enable them to fill an important place in our Southern California work not only as physicians, but also as teachers.

Mother has promised to write to the Drs. Nicola and to Dr. Paulson about this matter. Just how soon she can get at it I cannot tell, but we will lose no time in sending forward the matter as soon as we can. I send this forward today that you may open up correspondence with the Drs. Nicola and be sure to have a conference with them before coming West.

If it should happen that they have already gone to Chicago, we make the same request regarding your visiting them there or arranging for Brother Palmer to do so.

Yours very truly,

W. C. White

[#34 – W.C.W. – 75]  
Sanitarium, Cal.  
August 2, 1907  
Dr. C. C. Nicola  
Sanitarium, Hinsdale, Ill.

Dear Brother Nicola,

From various friends East and West I have heard frequently about your health and something of your movements.

Mother has permitted me to read your letters to her and the letters which she has written to you during the last two or three years, and she has often spoken of you and Sister Nicola and made inquiry of my if I knew anything about how you were getting along. I have told her all that I had learned from various sources, and I know that Mother has often thought of your and prayed for you that the Lord would sustain and guide you in all His ways.

A little more than a month ago we received a letter from Elder Burden, saying that he had met you in College View and had talked with you about coming to California. He seemed much pleased that he could report to us that your health was restored, and he was very hopeful that some arrangement could be made by which you might be connected with our work in Loma Linda or Paradise Valley. Mother and I were greatly cheered to hear this good news from you, and we wrote to Brother Burden, encouraging him to make arrangement, if possible, for you to connect with the Loma Linda Sanitarium and school.

Since then we have learned that there was considerable delay

[#34 – W.C.W. – 76]

Sanitarium, Cal.

August 2, 1907

Dr. C. C. Nicola

Sanitarium, Hinsdale, Ill.

Page 2

on the part of our brethren in Southern California in getting together for counsel and in coming to a definite decision regarding their plans for the coming year. But recently we have letters from Elder Reaser, the president of the Conference, saying that the Committee has taken definite action inviting you and Mrs. Nicola to come to Loma Linda. I am very glad of this, and I sincerely hope that it may be your privilege to spend next winter at the Loma Linda Sanitarium.

A few days ago I heard in a roundabout way that Dr. Paulson had secured your services for a time at Hinsdale, and that you and Mrs. Nicola would soon go there to take charge of the work for a time while Dr. Paulson was in the lecture field.

I am somewhat acquainted with the Hinsdale Sanitarium; I never miss a chance to visit it, for I am deeply interested in its progress and in watching developments of the plans which Brethren Paulson and Sadler have had in mind regarding making it an educational center where the true simplicity of our work may be maintained and where the old-time spirit of genuine medical missionary work which for many years was such a prominent feature of the work at the Battle Creek Sanitarium, might be developed along lines in perfect harmony with our evangelical work.

I wish I could visit you this afternoon and have an hour's talk with you about the great work that lies before us in training nurses to be true evangelists so that they may go forth and carry on the work in accordance with the commission which Christ gave to His disciples in Matt. 10. In a little tract which we sent out a few weeks ago entitled The Strengthening of our Institutions and a Plea for Medical Missionary Evangelists, we copied a very few of the many things which Mother has written during the last

[#34 – W.C.W. – 77]

Sanitarium, Cal.

August 2, 1907

Dr. C. C. Nicola

Sanitarium, Hinsdale, Ill.

Page 3

few years on this subject.

I am confident that there is a work just before us in which our schools, our sanitariums, and our conferences will unite in a strong, successful effort to train our young people for this line of work and I know that we need to select a few of our strongest institutions and provide them with a group of teachers who feel a burden for this work and who will teach it to a class of nurses in our Sanitariums, to the students in our schools, and to the Conference employees in the field.

Loma Linda was given to us in a miraculous way, and the instruction given to Mother over and over again has been that the Lord brought this place within our reach as a center from which we were to do a genuine evangelistic work for the cities and villages of the San Bernardino Valley and also as a place where we were to train home and foreign missionaries to go forth and do genuine medical missionary evangelistic work.

At the Loma Linda School last winter a good beginning was made, and the work has been carried forward during the spring and summer by Dr. Lillis Wood-Starr and several other efficient nurses. Just recently the interest in San Bernardino aroused by this work was found to warrant the renting of a house and the establishment of a nurses' home or medical mission in that city. It is hoped that this work may be carried forward until we have a strong work established in Redlands, Riverside, and other places. This work will prove an inestimable blessing to the people of these cities and its establishment will be giving experience to workers who may afterward be called to distant fields.

Prof. Howell who took an active part in the educational work last winter, has been called to Greece. During the coming winter

[#34 – W.C.W. – 78]  
Sanitarium, Cal.  
August 2, 1907  
Dr. C. C. Nicola  
Sanitarium, Hinsdale, Ill.  
Page 4

we desire to see the work greatly strengthened and if we strengthen the work we must have a strong faculty. Some of our brethren in Southern California are not acquainted with you, but Mother and I who know you, and Elder Cottrell with whom you have labored so many years, are very desirous that you should come to Loma Linda. Elder Cottrell was very hearty in his expression of confidence in you and his desire that you should come to California; in fact, all of our people here who know you are united in this matter and those who do not know you personally are ready to accept our views regarding this matter and join us in inviting you to come.

But what about the work in Hinsdale? Is it not an important work? Certainly it is. But Hinsdale has strong educators in the Drs. Paulson and the Drs. Sadler, whereas in our work here on the Pacific Coast we are lacking in physicians who are educators and who can take the lead in such a place as Loma Linda.

I know nothing of what the Hinsdale Sanitarium is able to pay you or how you will look upon the proposition made by our people of Southern California; but this I do know, that our work here can afford to pay you what is necessary and right and that if you will come to the Coast and connect yourself with the work and give our brethren an opportunity to become acquainted with your value and ability as workers that you will receive as liberal consideration as in any other part of the country.

Please write me as soon as possible on receipt of this letter, telling me where you are and about your work and future plans. If you have bound yourselves to labor for a time in Hinsdale, tell me for how long ; and if it would be possible to secure a release in case you become satisfied that you are more needed here on the Coast.

I shall send a copy of this letter to Hinsdale and a copy to Melrose, thinking that you may have been detained in the East or that you may be now in Chicago.

With kindest regards and hoping to hear from you soon,

Your very truly,

W. C. White



[#34 – W.C.W. – 79]  
Sanitarium, Cal.  
August 2, 1907  
Dr. David Paulson  
Hinsdale, Ill.

Dear Brother,

With this I am sending you copy of letter just written to Dr. C. C. Nicola. For a long time Mother has carried a heavy burden on her heart in behalf of Brother and Sister Nicola. She felt to sympathize with them in the heavy loads that they carried at Melrose and she did what she could to help sustain them in that work. She was very sorry that Dr. Nicola did not see his way to throw his whole interest into the work of establishing a proper connection between the Sanitarium and the Conference, and she hoped that that connection would be established without Dr. Nicola's disconnecting from the Sanitarium.

Since Mother heard of Dr. Nicola's ill health, she has been very anxious about him and has inquired for him often from me. When she heard that his health was restored, she was greatly rejoiced and began at once to encourage him and Mrs. Nicola to come to the Pacific Coast and connect with the work in Southern California.

Recently we have heard that the Drs. Nicola have entered into agreement with you to work for a time at Hinsdale. Please tell us about it. How long do you need them? When does your Chautauqua lecture course close?

Our busy work at Loma Linda begins in October or November. The winter is our busy season both for sanitarium work and

[#34 – W.C.W. – 80]  
Sanitarium, Cal.  
August 2, 1907  
Dr. David Paulson  
Hinsdale, Ill.  
Page 2

educational work.

Mother has felt a great desire that Brother and Sister Nicola should come to California. Their faithfulness, their dangers, and the difficulties which would be thrown around them, have often been presented to Mother and she feels that the Lord had laid upon her the responsibility of doing all she can encourage the, to connect with the medical work where they will have a different experience than in Melrose and get a different view of the plan of work which the Lord desires our medical institutions to follow. Mother feels that it would be a blessing for our work in Southern California for the Drs. Nicola to connect with it and she feels very confident that it would be a blessing to them to connect with the workers at Loma Linda.

Therefore I request you to do one of the most difficult things that the Bible suggests to us where it says, "Look not every man upon his own things, but every man upon the things of others." I request you to accept Mother's burden in behalf of Brother and Sister Nicola and her clear conviction that they ought to be connected with the work at Loma Linda as a reason why you should close your eyes to your own interest which you can see and feel, and open your heart to the interests of the work on the Pacific Coast with which you are not so well acquainted, and encourage them to respond to Mother's call and to the call of our brethren in Southern California at as early a date as you can reasonably arrange.

Please tell me about your work. How is your health and how is Mrs. Paulson? To what proportions has your Sanitarium?

[#34 – W.C.W. – 81]  
Sanitarium, Cal.  
August 2, 1907  
Dr. David Paulson  
Hinsdale, Ill.  
Page 3

work grown? What progress have you made regarding the plans which you mentioned to me of providing sanitarium facilities for those who are not wealthy?

Is my nephew, Asa Kelsey, still with you and how is he getting along?

With kindest regards to yourself and your fellow workers and hoping to hear from you son, I am

Yours very truly,

W. C. White

[#34 – W.C.W. – 82]  
Sanitarium, Cal.  
August 4, 1907  
Elder I. H. Evans  
Takoma Park Station  
Washington, D. C.

Dear Brother,

This morning I have your letter of July 28, in which you tell me that I failed to send you copy of my letter to Dr. Kress, and express a desire to know my views regarding the employment of Brother L. A. Scott as business manager of the Washington Sanitarium. I surely intended to send you a copy of that letter; perhaps I sent it to Elder Daniells or to Elder Irwin. Here is what I wrote about Brother Scott:

“Regarding the work of Brother Scott, I should think he would be a very useful man as purchasing agent for the Iowa Circle Branch, for the Takoma Park Sanitarium, and for the school. He is a careful purchaser and a good manager steward. Brother Scott is not an accountant or a bookkeeper, and it is not easy for him to adopt that genial, cheerful, talkative manner that is very much appreciated by sick people.”

Ever since the call was sent to Brother and Sister Kress to come from Australia to Washington, I have given more or less study to the question as to how they could be used to the best advantage, as to what relationship might be established between them and other workers that would be most beneficial to the Washington Sanitarium and through the Washington Sanitarium to our medical work at large. Brother and Sister Kress have very strong points; they also have very weak points. In the strength of their work they are very strong. When they took up the work in Australia, they were associated with Brother and Sister Burden who had had a long experience here in California, and while they seemed to

[#34 – W.C.W. – 83]  
Sanitarium, Cal.  
August 4, 1907  
Elder I. H. Evans  
Takoma Park Station  
Washington, D. C.  
Page 2

appreciate Brother and Sister Burden for their self-sacrifice and earnestness, they could not see any light in their taking the easygoing relation to the medical work which many physicians are willing to do. They could not leave the financial management and the burden of the spiritual affairs of the Sanitarium to be managed by others while they confined themselves to the medical work. They held very high standards for the work in every feature, and they criticized Brother and Sister Burden severely because their standards were not so high. When Mother was appealed to by both parties, she surprised me by taking the position which resulted in giving the main responsibility of the work to Dr. and Mrs. Kress. I could not understand this at the time, but I think I have come to understand it later as I have watched the results of the work and see that notwithstanding their nervousness, their over-anxiety at times, and their leaning toward extreme positions that the blessing of God has been with them in their sincerity, their fidelity, their perseverance, their unceasing energy in teaching and training others, and I have come to believe that they have put a stamp upon the medical work in Australia that will be as lasting as eternity and that stands equal to or above what could have been accomplished by any other physicians in our medical ranks.

It is my conviction, Brother Evans, that in the Lord's plan He wishes the Washington Sanitarium to stand for these very high ideals and that He has brought Dr. and Mrs. Kress away from the work in Australia at a tremendous sacrifice to the work there that they may impress upon our medical work at Washington and through it upon our medical work everywhere, the very spirit and character which they have been leaders in giving to the work in Australia

[#34 – W.C.W. – 84]  
Sanitarium, Cal.  
August 4, 1907  
Elder I. H. Evans  
Takoma Park Station  
Washington, D. C.  
Page 3

and I believe that it will be for the advancement of our cause and work for us to give them large responsibility and a very free hand in shaping the work at the Washington Sanitarium, even though we suffer much and pass through many perplexities as a result.

Now a few words regarding the relation of the medical faculty and the business management in our sanitariums. I have had the privilege of reading the testimonies which pointed out that it was a mistake for our physicians to carry the details of sanitarium's finances, and that it was a mistake for our physicians to grasp for the position of business manager, and I have been one of those who fought most earnestly against the influence which seemed to be swinging all of our physicians into a position where they felt that they must control the finances or leave the work. It is now about twenty years since Dr. Burke took the position here that unless he was made business manager he would leave the place, and I took the ground that we could not consent to such an arrangement. Less than two years ago when Dr. Rand came here from Boulder, it was voted by our Board that he should be chairman of the Board; and then I took the position that we should relieve the physician from business management as much as possible. Finally the business management was left with Brother Bowen and Dr. Rand was left free for his medical work.

I have been on that side of the question all through the years and during that time I have seen some very strange work, work that was detrimental to our sanitariums, done by business managers who did not know the medical requirements of an institution.

As a result of many years of observation and study I am satisfied that it will be for the best interests of our sanitariums to train up young men in our sanitariums to become their business

[#34 – W.C.W. – 85]  
Sanitarium, Cal.  
August 4, 1907  
Elder I. H. Evans  
Takoma Park Station  
Washington, D. C.  
Page 4

managers. Let them be brought into such contact with the medical work that they will understand that a sanitarium is not primarily a financial institution, but that it is primarily a medical institution and that its chief work is to care for the sick. Good financial management comes in as a means to that end.

Here at the St. Helena Sanitarium we have had many years of perplexity over these matters. For the last four or five years we have had a peaceful administration marked by perfect co-operation between the medical staff and the business management. During the last two years this institution has made a remarkable record financially.

Now notice what the conditions are. We have a young man as business manager who has spent many years connected with the institution, working all the time with the understanding that the requirements of the medical faculty are matters of first consideration and that the business management is to assist the physicians in enabling the institution to do its work. I believe this understanding is right. Perhaps I need say no more regarding the work of business manager for the Washington Sanitarium.

You may remember the message that was sent to us at the College View Conference of 1897. Among other things this message said, Gather together young men and train them rapidly in business lines. How much this work needed to be done is now shown by the scarcity of intelligent young men to take part in sanitarium management.

Is not this work one of the matters to be taken up at the Washington College? Shall we not now make an effort to redeem the time? Intelligent managers will help us very much in

[#34 – W.C.W. – 86]  
Sanitarium, Cal.  
August 4, 1907  
Elder I. H. Evans  
Takoma Park Station  
Washington, D. C.  
Page 5

securing and keeping capable, competent physicians.

There are sanitariums where good, earnest physicians have become discouraged because the business manager and president of the board did not know how to appreciate them or how to encourage them.

Regarding the food business, I note with interest what you say about the burning of the Portland Food Factory. To-day I have learned from Brother Bowen that an arrangement has been made for the Helena Food Company to supply foods to the northern territory for a period of nine or ten years. I believe this will prove a blessing to our brethren in the North and a great help to our Food Factory here.

There are some things which Mother has written about this food business which we may be able to get copied by abd. by. Then we will send you a copy.

I am having a busy time. I have no time to come East or to go away from home anywhere this fall or winter. Someday I hope to send some MSS. To the Review and Herald for publication which will show<sup>3</sup> what we have been buying ourselves about during the time in which we were not occupied with General Conference Correspondence.

Regarding the school work, I am more overjoyed than I know how to express that the work in Washington is being reorganized. It needed to be reorganized; it needed a thorough conversion, and I hope that a very earnest effort will be made to bring the school back to the plans which we had for it in the beginning. I think it is one of the greatest blessings that ever came to the Washington school and to our cause that our people have not been blind enough to give it their sympathy and co-operation during a period when its face was turned so far away from the objects and aims, principles and methods which we adopted for it in the beginning. I am glad the time has come for the Washington School to repent and do its first works.

We shall watch with interest for the reports of the camp-meetings in the large Conferences as they are held during the next six weeks.

Yours very truly,

W. C. White



[#34 – W.C.W. - Pages 87-91 they are the repetition of pages 82 – 85]

[#34 – W.C.W. – 92]  
Sanitarium, Cal.  
August 4, 1907  
Dr. J. E. Froom  
Portland Sanitarium  
Mount Tabor Sta., Oregon

Dear Brother,

This morning I received from Australia very interesting letters from Elders Olsen and Fulton, telling us about the progress of the work on the continent and in the islands.

Elder Olsen has written to me and to Mother quite fully regarding the medical work at Wahroonga, Avondale, Adelaide, and other places. This letter, with what he has written us formerly, leads us to feel that it is a matter of great importance that some one of broad experience should go there soon to act as medical secretary of the Union Conference. Repeatedly Elder Olsen has expressed his preference for you and has requested us to do what we could to encourage you to come. From the first mention of the matter until now, I have felt that it would be a blessing to the work in Australia and a blessing to you for you to go over there and take the work of medical secretary and be a counselor and a helper at Wahroonga and Avondale. But I have known that you very much desired to have the experience such as would be gained by you if you could continue your work at Portland. Therefore I have hesitated until now to write to you how I felt about the Australasian work.

I need not repeat to you what I have said and written in times

[#34 – W.C.W. – 93]

Sanitarium, Cal.

August 4, 1907

Dr. J. E. Froom

Portland Sanitarium

Mount Tabor Sta., Oregon

Page 2

past, that I believe that the Lord has given you an experience which fits you to act as medical secretary and that I think you will find a great blessing in connecting with the work in such a way as to give you fellow laborers and the cause for which you work the full benefit of that experience.

The Australasian field is a very interesting one. The work is forging ahead there splendidly, and the present is a very critical time with the medical work.

The Doctors Kress were used by the Lord to put a mold upon the work, characterized by consecration, faithfulness, self-denial, and integrity, and they maintained a strong religious influence at Wahroonga, and now that they have gone to Washington they are greatly missed in Australia and some of our brethren are thinking of asking Brother A. W. Semmens to give up his work in Adelaide and connect with the work at Wahroonga. This matter will come up at their Union Conference meeting to be held in Adelaide the latter part of this month.

It seems to me that if you should decide to go to Australia that our brethren might see their way to arrange for you to make Wahroonga your headquarters; thus you could unite with the Doctors Richards and with the new manager and matron to develop the work at that institution along right lines and you still could have sufficient time to do the secretary's work of the Union Conference. I think if it were understood that you would come soon, that our brethren would not feel it necessary to unsettle the work at Adelaide by moving Brother Semmens to Wahroonga.

Personally I have some fears regarding the financial outcome of an effort to make Brother Semmens the general manager at

[#34 – W.C.W. – 94]  
Sanitarium, Cal.  
August 4, 1907  
Dr. J. E. Froom  
Portland Sanitarium  
Mount Tabor Sta., Oregon  
Page 2

Wahroonga because it seems to be against the traditions of physicians to give their support to such an arrangement.

The purpose of this letter is to tell you that I am very pleased to know that you are considering the matter of going to Australia. I am very pleased to read the action of the General Conference Committee in its meeting of June 12 in which it was voted "That we request Dr. J. E. Froom to give favorable consideration to the call from Australia."

Mother seems very pleased with the thought of your taking up work in Australia, and we will promise you our earnest support and encouragement as far as we are able to be of any service to you from this country.

A few minutes ago I telephoned to Brother L. M. Bowen, asking him if this matter was discussed in his presence while he was North. He tells me "No," and suggests that Dr. Ruble will be here in a few days. I shall be glad to meet him, but I felt that I ought to lose no time in writing to you, urging you not only to give favorable consideration to the matter of going to Australia, but urging you to go as soon as possible. I wish we might see you before you go.

Yours very truly,

[#34 – W.C.W. – 95]

Sanitarium, Cal.

August 9, 1907

Dr. D. H. Kress

Sanitarium, Takoma Park Station

Washington, D.C.

Dear Brother:

Your very interesting letter of August 1 came to hand several days ago, and the next day Mother received your letter to her of August 3. This she read aloud to me, and then requested me to write to you, saying that she does not understand that the instruction given to her regarding the maintaining of the city branch of the Washington Sanitarium would necessarily hold you to the place now occupied on Towa Circle. But she does understand that that instruction should lead us to maintain a city branch in Washington.

Aside from this, Mother did not seem inclined to give counsel. She feels that your Board of Managers is made up of men of broad experience, some of whom have been, for four or five years, studying the conditions in Washington; and she is confident that the Lord will give you wisdom and guidance in response to your earnest prayers and brotherly counsels.

If it will be of any value to you to know my personal views regarding some of these matters, I will say that I think your new Takoma Park Sanitarium is doing splendidly, to be able to report seventeen patients, paying \$377.50 for board, treatment, and nursing, and also to report an income from boarders of \$60 a week. I am very confident, Brother Kress, that if we were starting new, the

[#34 – W.C.W. – 96]

Sanitarium, Cal.

August 9, 1907

Dr. D. H. Kress

Sanitarium, Takoma Park Station

Washington, D.C.

Page 2

Takoma Park Sanitarium would have to struggle on as many others have, working several months or perhaps a year before it could pay expenses. Its favorable opening must be due, in part, to the work that has been accomplished by the city branch, and by the influence of physicians and workers connected with it.

When you say that there has been a loss of ten thousand dollars through the operation of the city branch during the past three years, it looks very serious; but when you consider what we should have lost, if we had not established this city branch, the matter looks very different. I should not be at all surprised, if the benefits which your sanitarium work in Washington receives through the foundations that have been laid during the three years the branch has been in operation, if they could be recognized and made to stand by them, would pay a twenty per cent interest to the ten thousand dollars which have been lost.

After enumerating some of the difficulties which surround the work at the city branch, you outline what appears to you would be a better plan of work. If I remember correctly, that is the \_\_\_\_ plan that we tried to work upon three years ago; but the \_\_\_\_ badged up our way. Time and time again we thought we had it arranged, and then everything turned against us, and it was not until we had spent several months in trying to establish the work upon this plan, that we gave it up, and rented the Iowa Circle House, which has many disadvantages, and at the same time, I believe, \_\_\_\_\_ valuable advantages.

During the months that we were working to secure a place in the business part of the city, where we could have a café and \_\_\_\_\_, Mother was deeply interested in the matter, hoped we would succeed, and did not give us any instruction that our plans were wrong, and it was not her counsel, but it was the providences

[#34 – W.C.W. – 97]

Sanitarium, Cal.

August 9, 1907

Dr. D. H. Kress

Sanitarium, Takoma Park Station

Washington, D.C.

Page 3

of God, that hedged up our way and led us to adopt the plan of work which has been followed at Iowa Circle.

As I have watched the development of the work at Iowa Circle, I have been fully convinced that it was a much better place for our work to begin, than in the business part of the city. Not from the standpoint of dollars and cents already received, but from the standpoint of establishing our work in a way to make the most favorable impression upon influential people, who, as our work advances, will send us patients that will make our whole scheme of work at Takoma Park and in the city, a financial success. Sister Irwin and others, who have been connected with the Sanitarium, will tell you of the influential men who have spent more or less time at the Iowa Circle place, who could not have been accommodated by treatment-rooms over a café in the business part of the city.

There are both men and women, persons of influence and of wealth, who will come into an institution like our branch sanitarium at Iowa Circle, which looks like a residence, who would not think of patronizing treatment-rooms in the business part of the city, located over a cafe.

From what I have seen of the expense of fitting up treatment-rooms and cafes, I think it would be a very heavy strain on your finances, at the present time, to pull up stakes at Iowa Circle, and fit up for business in the busy part of the city.

I am too far away to give counsel in detail with reference to the work; but if I were a member of the Board, and knew no more about the work than I do at present, and was forced to speak first before hearing from my brethren, I would suggest something as follows:

[#34 – W.C.W. – 98]

Sanitarium, Cal.

August 9, 1907

Dr. D. H. Kress

Sanitarium, Takoma Park Station

Washington, D.C.

Page 4

(a) Let the Washington Sanitarium be one enterprise, with one Board, one business manager, one medical faculty, one bank account. That is the way we intended it at the beginning, and I think it is the only way that will be satisfactory, in the long run.

(b) Let the training of nurses be done at Takoma Park, in connection with the work of the Washington College.

(c) Let the city branch be operated by trained workers of the highest degree of efficiency, ---persons who will draw a good salary, who will turn off a large amount of work, who will treat all people who will come in a most pleasing manner, and give them the best of service.

(d) Let employees fill up that portion of the house not needed by patients.

(e) Let a simple plan of keeping records be adopted for the Iowa Circle Branch, and let accounts be kept by the accountant at Takoma Park, and let the banking for both places be done by one person.

In connection with our work here at St. Helena, I have had opportunities to study the work of a city branch, and I find that the city branch does not pay from the standpoint of the accountant, but it does pay as a means of keeping the institution always before the people, and building up patronage. I believe it is profitable to deal with the city branch very liberally. We lost the best workers we ever had in our San Francisco branch, by keeping their eyes so constantly on the fact that their department did not pay its way, that they became discouraged, stopped trying to send patients to the Sanitarium, and put forth all their energy to make things pay at the Branch. This turn in affairs resulted in great losses to our work as a whole.



[#34 – W.C.W. – 99]

Sanitarium, Cal.

August 9, 1907

Dr. D. H. Kress

Sanitarium, Takoma Park Station

Washington, D.C.

Page 5

Now, Brother Kress, I must beg you to excuse Mother for not going into details that belong to your Board of Managers. I will also ask you to forgive me for going into these myself.

We are glad to hear the reports in your article in the "Review." We hope you will keep the progress of the institution continually before our people. We shall pray for your health, and for the prosperity of your work, and shall be glad to hear from you often.

Yours very truly,

W. C. White

[#34 – W.C.W. – 100]  
Sanitarium, Cal.  
August 9, 1907  
President General Conference  
Takoma Park Station  
Washington, D. C.

## REGARDING SPANISH WORK AND WORKERS

Dear Brother Daniells,

There are many things regarding the work in South and Central America, the West Indies, the Philippines, and Spain, about which I would like to talk with you. The Spanish work seems to be coming to the front. Our men in the field are doing something; people are embracing the truth, and best of all, men of education and ability are embracing the truth and offering themselves for service.

With this I send you copy of a letter written in March by Ignacio Lopez de Mergelira of Panama, to Brother Forga, offering himself as a helper in the work in which Brother Forga was engaged before going to England with Mr. Watkin. I also send you copies of letters written by Sydney Scott to Elder Spicer, and by Tyler Bowen to Elder Scott; and with these I send copy of my letter to Brother Bowen.

It seems to me that the Washington College should gather in such men as this young man who is a teacher in Mobile, and give them a training for service.

Not long ago I had a nice letter from a Mr. D. R. Moran of

[#34 – W.C.W. – 101]  
Sanitarium, Cal.  
August 9, 1907  
President General Conference  
Takoma Park Station  
Washington, D. C.  
Page 2

San Jose, offering himself for service. He is a music and Spanish teacher.

It seems to me that an effort should be made to organize Spanish classes in several of our colleges, such as Healdsburg, Fernando, Keene, Tex., College, View, and Washington, and that we ought to encourage the schools to employ men who know the language to teach it rather than having it taught by some American teacher who has studied enough to read a little in a Spanish book.

As I have read the reports in the "Review" from our workers in Spanish fields and have studied the situation, it seems to me that we ought to prepare as quickly as possible for the establishment of good strong schools in these fields. Why should we not have good, strong intermediate schools in Argentina, Chile, Peru, the Philippines, Mexico, and at two or three places in the West Indies? If we make these schools what they ought to be, we must find teachers who understand the language and give them a training in the Washington school so that they will work in harmony with our American teachers sent out to take the management.

Through Elder Corliss I have learned something of the conditions which our teachers must meet in Brazil, and when I read the plea of Elder Westphal for a teacher for South America, I thought of Prof. G. W. Caviness and wondered if we could not utilize his experience and ability as a teacher where teachers are so much needed.

If Prof. Caviness could go to Brazil and get a mastery of the Portuguese language, then spend a winter with you in Washington, would he not be a good man to act a leading part in our educational work in South America, laboring both for Spanish and Portuguese? Please think of this.

Yours very truly,

W. C. White

[#34 – W.C.W. – 102]  
Sanitarium, Cal.  
August 9, 1907  
Elder A. G. Daniells  
Takoma Park Station  
Washington, D. C.

Dear Brother Daniells,

Your letter of August 1 came to hand yesterday. A day or two before I received one in which you told me something of the sad perplexities you are struggling with in Washington.

We are greatly encouraged by what you write about the Washington School and the way that Brother Salisbury is taking hold of the work. We shall be deeply interested in the calendar and shall give it earnest study when it comes.

When I had finished reading your letter, I gave up all hope of seeing you at the Los Angeles camp-meeting. I know something of the conditions that exist in Kansas. I had some correspondence with Conference officers there two or three years ago and could see how the apostasy was developing. At the Kansas City meeting I saw the spirit manifested by the young, self-confident men who were putting themselves forward and criticizing everything else. So I had no hope that Elder Porter would release you from your promise to attend the Kansas camp-meeting. I shall pray earnestly that the Lord will abundantly bless you and give you wisdom and much of His Spirit during that meeting.

We are equally anxious for Colorado. I wish I could be with you at that meeting, but I am profoundly convinced that it is my

[#34 – W.C.W. – 103]

Sanitarium, Cal.

August 9, 1907

Elder A. G. Daniells

Takoma Park Station

Washington, D. C.

Page 2

duty to forego all camp-meetings and conventions outside of the state of California and give my attention to book manuscripts. I find it is a tremendous struggle to fix my mind upon the book work. In spite of my best planning, other things come in to consume my time and break up my line of thought. But I must do the best I can.

Regarding conditions in Colorado, it seems to me that you and Elder Russell ought to take a very firm stand in favor of bringing in some strong help there. Of course, it is an unpleasant thing to propose. It will not please the leading men on the Conference Committee, but it is what the Conference needs.

This morning I have received a letter from Elder Underwood, calling attention to the conditions existing in Minnesota. It seems that there are several good men there who are being starved out by de penurious administration of the Minnesota Conference Committee. Could you not secure some help for Colorado from Minnesota? I think when a conference gets into this narrow, stingy, oppressive rut that it should have a vigorous jog by taking its workers to other fields.

I do not think Mother will go to the Los Angeles meeting. She is not feeling very well, and it is only two months or a little more till the time of the Medical Convention. It is my hope that she may be able to attend that Convention, that you will be there, and that we can make it a very important meeting for the Pacific Coast. I am encouraging Mother to reserve her strength for that meeting.

Yours very truly,

W. C. White

G.

[#34 – W.C.W. – 104]  
Sanitarium, Cal.  
August 13, 1907  
Elder A. G. Daniells  
Takoma Park Station  
Washington, D. C.

Dear Brother,

This morning I received three letters from you, dated August 6; among them was a very short one accompanied by copies of letters which you have written to Conference Presidents and Union Conference Presidents, regarding the importance of improving the present opportunity to close up the big fund. I am very thankful that you have taken up this correspondence. I am sure our brethren can do it if they will only put their shoulder to the wheel. I shall take pleasure in showing these letters to our brethren in Southern California. I think they are rather backward on this work.

Your two-page letter accompanied by a copy of H. J. Camp's letter to the General Conference, has been read with much interest. I am sorry that Harry has taken this turn. I am sorry that his letter must be sent back to Africa. I almost wish they had accepted it and then disciplined him afterward. I agree with you that the organization of another church in Battle Creek will result in clearing the atmosphere and making things less difficult for Seventh-day Adventists. I shall pass this letter along to Elder Cottrell, believing that he will be interested to read it.

Your longer letter relates to the views held by Dr. Paulson regarding the work in Battle Creek. I had seen a copy of his letter

[#34 – W.C.W. – 105]  
Sanitarium, Cal.  
August 13, 1907  
Elder A. G. Daniells  
Takoma Park Station  
Washington, D. C.  
Page 2

to Dr. Kress, and Mother has read it. We were much surprised that he should write as he did. I sincerely hope that his eyes may be opened to see things as they are.

Yesterday I received a telegram from you, asking if I would meet you in Colorado. This is a difficult question for me. I feel that every day here is valuable, and I believe that Mother is writing something for the people in Colorado which will count much more than my going there. We shall copy what she is writing as quickly as possible, then send copies to the Colorado Conference Committee and a copy to you.

I have been planning to leave here for Los Angeles the day after to-morrow at noon; that is, Thursday, August 15. I shall go prepared to go on from Los Angeles to Denver, but hoping that after you have received what Mother has written that you will think best to release me from the duty of coming to Denver. As soon as this letter is closed I shall send you a telegram to that effect.

With the possibility of meeting you soon, I will not write a longer letter to-day. I have many matters to arrange before getting off to Los Angeles.

Yours very truly,

W. C. White

[#34 – W.C.W. – 106]  
Camp meeting  
Los Angeles, California  
August 20, 1907

Dear Mother:

The messages that you sent, have all been read except one little one.

The three testimonies to the people, I read to the congregation yesterday, and the one to the laborers, at the ministers' meeting this morning. All were well received. Some see the importance of the messages, and others cannot understand. But all are studying the matter prayerfully.

Today I find that Number 246 is still unread. I shall hand this out to Elder Reaser, and other leading men today.

Today, much time has been given to the reading of the testimonies about the sanitarium work. It was a very faithful presentation, and the people seem to be much edified. At the first favorable opportunity the work done by Dr. Stan and her associates will be presented. Brother Evans is here studying the situation. He thinks that I will not have to go to Colorado.

Your son,

(Signed) W. C. White



[#34 – W.C.W. – 107]  
Camp meeting  
Los Angeles, California  
August 21, 1907

Dear Elder Daniells:

About two weeks ago the Lord laid upon mother a heavy burden for Southern California and Colorado. She was given strength to write it out, and here is a copy of the messages for Colorado. Hope they may reach you before the Committees begin to report. Certainly this plain warning should be considered by the people before the election of officers for the next year.

Here I have read three testimonies to the congregation, and one to the ministers. Some see, and some rub their eyes.

There are 260 tents and 1,000 campers. Evans came yesterday A. M. He is getting hold of the situation fast. He thinks you will release me from the Colorado trip. If so, I go with him to study the Southern California institutions.

Yours in haste,

(Signed) W. C. White

Copies of were sent to Watson and Wilcox and W. Russell.

[#34 – W.C.W. – 108]  
Los Angeles, California  
August 21, 1907

Dear Brother Daniells:

This is Wednesday afternoon, the sixth day of the meeting. There are eleven days yet before us.

Yesterday Sanitarium work took the time. Today the school work.

Yesterday I received from A. T. Jones a short letter, and copy of his criticism of the Sabbath School Lessons. I lent them to Elder Owen. Shall study it soon.

Today I hear that Salisbury has invited Wilfred and Mabel to come to Washington. I shall advise them to go promptly. I am glad they are invited.

The opportunity that I now have counsel with Elder Evans, I greatly appreciate. I shall take great pleasure in studying the financial problems with him. There are tremendous problems for us to study together.

You appreciate the situation and I do not expect a call for me to go to Colorado.

Yesterday I mailed to you at camp-meeting, Denver, Colorado, from Testimonies for our people in Colorado, Numbers 252, 248, 83, and 85. Copy of all were sent to Elder Watson. Copy of 252 to Dr. Place, and copy of the other three to Elder Wilcox. I hope they will come into your hands early in the meeting, before the elections.

I have yet one copy. I will send it with this, so if yesterday's lot was lost, this may reach you. I think these testimonies will greatly strengthen your hands.

Mother and I, Evans and Cottrell, all feel that A. T. Robinson of Nebraska, is the man for Colorado.

Certainly Colorado must have a strong man, and a new man, to take the lead of the work.

Yours truly,

(Signed) W. C. White

[#34 – W.C.W. – 109]  
Camp meeting  
Los Angeles, California  
August 25, 1907

Dear Mother:

This is Sunday forenoon, and an effort is being made to raise \$5,000 to clear the debt from the Fernando School. If that one institution is freed from bondage, all the people will rejoice, and the Sanitarium work will be strengthened by this courage.

The people here are devoted and loyal. Many greatly admire their leaders, and if your testimony had not come, they would have remained blind to their dangers. But they are now placed on their guard, and the leaders see that they must walk circumspectly. Day by day our leading men see more clearly the conditions existing here, and the reasons why you dreaded to attend this meeting. It is difficult for Elder Reaser to see his peril, but I think that he begins to see men as trees walking.

Elder Buren brings word that a patient who once held high position on committees for Sunday Rest Enforcement is now looking seriously at the claims of the Sabbath of Jehovah.

This afternoon, I expect to go with Elder Evans to Glendale, tomorrow to San Diego, and Tuesday to Loma Linda.

Wednesday he will make a plea for foreign missions, and then as soon as he is free here, will start North.

I hear that Wilfred has a hearty invitation to go to Washington, but that he hesitates. No one has told me the proposition, nor why he hesitates. Perhaps you can give him good counsel.

I am sending today a letter to Brother Forga, telling about our meeting with the Mexicans here.

Now I must go.

Your son,

(Signed) W. C. White

[#34 – W.C.W. – 110]

Office of THE GLENDALE SANITARIUM

Glendale, California

August 25, 1907

Dear Eld. Daniells,

This is a new machine for me, and you can see that I am hitting rather high. There is a strange condition here, regarding the Loma Linda San, Eld, Reaser does not seem, to fully grasp the magnitude of the work laid out before us in that institution, nor the fact that it is the diversion of the attention of the people to the school debt, that has resulted in the nonpayment of pledges to some extent, to Loma Linda. He bear down on Bro, Burdan, constantly, and heavily, and is hurting himself, and his conference, us well as the San work, The matter grows more and more painfully apparent.

It is plain to us all that our best hope for the future, is in securing strong medical faculties, and digging out by earnings. I think that Dr. Leadsworth is about persuaded to accept our invitation to stand as Med. Supt. At Paradise Valley San.

At Loma Linda we need a strong man to stand at the head of the San. And the School. What would you think of asking Dr. Riley to come and take up work there. Dr. Nicola has written from Melrose that he cannot give us an answer about coming west till he returns to Hinsdale and from the tone of Dr. Paulson's letter, I have but little hope that he will come west. If we could get Dr. Newton Evans on terms that were at all reasonable, I should prefer to see him come, than either Nicola, or Riley, but I have but little hope.

Eld, Evans and I expect to have a good opportunity to talk up many matters tonight, on the San Diego sleeper.

Yours very truly,

W. C. White

[#34 – W.C.W. – 111]

Office of THE GLENDALE SANITARIUM

Glendale, California

August 25, 1907

Elder A. G. Daniells

Denver, Colo.

Dear Brother:

This is Sunday afternoon, August 25. Elder Wilcox is preaching at the Camp-meeting. Elder Evans and I are visiting the Glendale Sanitarium, and I am improving an unexpected opportunity to write you a short letter.

Yesterday we received your telegram, telling us of the decided victory in Kansas, of improved conditions in Denver, and releasing me from going to Denver. This is very satisfactory to me, as it gives me an opportunity to go with Brother Evans to Glendale this afternoon, Paradise Valley tomorrow, and to Loma Linda Tuesday.

Next Wednesday Elder Evans is expected to give another discourse on foreign missions, and the people will then be given another opportunity to contribute. Brother Evans gave most powerful discourses Thursday and Friday on foreign mission work, and Sabbath forenoon he gave a splendid discourse from Math. 5:1-12. During the Sabbath School in the morning he told us about the need of \$500.00 for the school in Japan. The collection gathered amounted to about \$440.00, and this with what was collected the Sabbath before, made \$512.00, for the school in Japan.

The conference voted \$1000.00 to the general mission fund and \$500.00 to the S. M. S., for its mission schools. This morning Fernando School was up for consideration. By constant hard work its debt has been reduced to \$5000.00; and this morning about \$2500.00 was subscribed to

[#34 – W.C.W. – 112]

Office of THE GLENDALE SANITARIUM

Glendale, California

August 25, 1907

Elder A. G. Daniells

Denver, Colo.

Page 2

reduce that debt. No doubt, the balance will be cleared away this year, and then it is hoped that an earnest effort will be made to strengthen the sanitariums. The prospect for patronage at the sanitariums is excellent, and it is hoped that by their earnings they will do much to clear away old indebtedness.

This morning Elder Burden brings the most encouraging report from Loma Linda. Among their patients there is a man, who has occupied a very high position among the Sunday rest advocates. He was chairman of the committee, which secured the closing of the Buffalo Exposition, on Sunday. While at the sanitarium, he has had opportunity to study our position on the Sabbath question, and he seems to appreciate our reasons for keeping the Seventh Day Sabbath, and will surely relate himself differently to the matter of enforcing Sunday observance, than hitherto.

Yesterday I held meeting with the little company of Mexican brethren at the camp. There were about twenty present. Sister D'Angelous interpreted, and the brethren and sisters seemed much interested, as I gave them a short scripture lesson from Ephes. 5:1-20, and 6:12-17, and then told them the story of how interests were springing up among the Spanish people in many places. I also met one morning with the German company, and had a good talk with them. They are about forty in number.

With this I will endeavor to send you some clippings from the daily papers, containing brief reports of the conference proceedings.

Yours very truly,

W. C. White

[#34 – W.C.W. – 113]  
On Southern Pacific Train  
To Los Angeles  
August 28, 1907

Dear Brother Daniells:

Brother Evans and I have greatly enjoyed our visits to Glendale, Paradise Valley and Loma Linda. We are now returning to the Los Angeles camp-meeting.

Yesterday A. M. as we came up here together we had a good talk about October collection for the colored people. Also about the matter mentioned in your letter to C. H. Jones.

We discussed the desirability of our terminating the hard tug on the big fund, by persuading institutions that can earn money to release their claims to the tune of \$30,000.00 or \$40,000.00.

Now suppose we work quietly but rapidly to persuade Pacific Press to release its claim for \$20,000.00 on condition that the International Tract Society of London, shall release its \$5,000.00 claim against Pacific Press. Also that Review and Herald release its \$10,000.00 and then blow the trumpet, sounding the release and the end of the Big Pull.

The shadow of the Big Fund is very depressing. We must not let it paralyze everything else. We must get it out of the way soon. Is there a better way than this?

If you favor an effort along these lines, wire Evans, care of Pacific Press, Mountain View. Plans for release favored. Go ahead.

Yours,

(Signed) W. C. White

[#34 – W.C.W. – 114]  
Camp-meeting  
Los Angeles, California  
August 29, 1907

Dear Mother:

Last night I received many letters from home, and among them your good letters. The longer one, I am lending to various ones to read.

There is a good work going on in this meeting, and especially among the young. With them, Elders Ballenger, Ford, and others are working very faithfully, and their work is blessed with abundant fruit.

In our ministers' meetings there has been quite a full and wearisome discussion of the differences of policy held by Elder Reaser and Burden. To some, this seems to be a disheartening waste of time. To others it is a manifestation of the conditions that are pointed out in the Testimonies. It is a painful experience to us all, and I see why you did not feel free to come here.

I also see the necessity of publishing many things from the Testimonies, to instruct the people regarding present dangers and duties. God alone can deliver us from our bondage.

Your son,

(Signed) W. C. White



[#34 – W.C.W. – 115]  
Camp-meeting  
Los Angeles, California  
August 29, 1907

Elder A. G. Daniells:

This is Thursday P. M. The Young People have been using the time, forenoon and afternoon. Elder Evans is to speak tonight. Tomorrow A. M. the conference is to consider the preparations for the change of Paradise Valley Sanitarium from a stock company to a membership company. Elders Reaser, Cottrell and Evans have prepared recommendations that cover the matter of the Paradise Valley Sanitarium, and also their views of the relations that ought to exist, between the Conference and all institutions. I tried to get them to separate the two but they do not consent.

About the time I received your letter speaking of Alonzo's criticism, of the Sabbath School Lessons, I received a short letter from him, and a long Manuscript stating his criticisms and accusations. As Elder Owen was here, I handed it at once to him for study. Elder Owen has written two manuscripts containing a statement of principles. These he has just read to me, and given me copies to enclose to you with this letter. As soon as the camp meeting is over he will write a reply to the tract, which I find to be the same as the Manuscript.

Brother Owen would be pleased to have you and your associates carefully examine the two Manuscripts and write to him your criticism. If you think best he will send them to the Review by and by.

Tomorrow I expect Wilfred and Mabel to stop here on their way East.

How I wish you could have been with us. We have not yet seen Dr. Ruble. We hear that he has visited St. Helena. Dr. Froom is said to be planning to enter private practice in Idaho. What a pity!

We are hungry for news from you, and will write you more when I get home.

Yours,

(Signed) W. C. White

[#34 – W.C.W. – 116] (Follows p. 120)  
Los Angeles, California  
August 30, 1907

Dear Mother:

Since writing the foregoing, Wilfred and Mabel have come. I met them at 12:30 and spent the afternoon with them.

They have gone out to Glendale for the night. They will spend tomorrow here, and go after the Sabbath to Loma Linda. Then Sunday noon on to the East.

They are well, and in good spirits. Here they found many friends.

Your son,

(Signed) W. C. White

[#34 – W.C.W. – 117]  
Camp-meeting  
Los Angeles, California  
August 30, 1907

Dear Mother:

At the early morning meetings Elder Cottrell has been giving lessons on Church Organization. This morning he gave me time to read one of the testimonies that you sent to me. I selected the one addressed to "Persons in Positions of Responsibility," and the reading of it was blessed. It is full of encouragement and the very instruction that we need today.

Tomorrow (Sabbath) morning, I am to lead the social meeting, and shall read other of testimonies that you have sent to me. The people are hungry for truth and light, and accept gratefully the spiritual feast.

I hope to see Wilfred and Mabel today. I should have been pleased to have met them again at home, but I think they have acted wisely in making a quick move to go to Washington.

Today the Spanish work in Southern California is to be considered. And this P.M. the Big Fund. From here next Monday, we go to San Diego and after that we come home.

Your son,

(Signed) W. C. White

P. S. From the last Review, we see that the Big Fund has received already \$7 \_\_\_\_\_ . During the next few weeks we hope the fund will be brought up to ninety thousands, and by November up to One Hundred Thousand dollars. Then we must give our effort to the Annual Missionary Offering. When this is over, it will be very hard to work up enthusiasm to raise \$50,000.00 to complete the Big Fund. It looks like a hard task. I dread it. An the shadow of this big fund incomplete darkens all other efforts to raise funds.



[#34 – W.C.W. – 119]  
Camp-meeting  
Los Angeles, California  
August 30, 1907  
Page 3

Now the question before us, is this: In view of the prosperity that is coming to our Publishing Houses, will it be better for them to undertake to earn the \$30,000.00 assigned to them, than continue to pull on our people for gifts for the big fund after they are tired of it, and want to turn their benevolence to the missionary work abroad.

And would it be better for the Washington Sanitarium in view of its prosperous prospects, to undertake to earn \$10,000.00 of the \$50,000.00 assigned from the big sum in addition to \$40,000.00 from the former fund of one hundred thousand than to hold us all to tugging on and on for the big fund.

Washington Sanitarium has cost \$115,000.00. It has received from the first fund \$40,000.00. It expects from the big fund, \$50,000 --- \$90,000.00. Leaving unprovided and subject to interest, \$25,000.00.

Ninety Thousand Dollars to one Institution is considerable, and if it should release \$10,000.00 of this, its gifts from the people would be \$80,000.00. And its interest bearing debt increased to \$35,000.00. The interest on \$35,000.00 at 5 % would be \$1,400.00 a year. This is not large when compared with their income, or when compared with the burden of interest on other institutions.

The Pacific Press and Review and Herald have tremendous debts and big interest, and yet they have earning power. For a long time, they have groaned over their debts, and at times it looked as though [they] could never pull through without help. It was a fitting act of fellowship for the General Conference to offer them a little help. But if, in view of their prosperous prospects, they would voluntarily release the \$30,000.00 assigned to them, it would be a gratifying relief to all our people.

I do not think they would feel like giving up their claim in behalf of the Washington College or any other institution, but I think they would be glad to do anything that they could to close up the effort on the big fund, and thus

[#34 – W.C.W. – 120]  
Camp-meeting  
Los Angeles, California  
August 30, 1907  
Page 4

Free the way for other financial efforts in behalf of smaller mission enterprises.

When the publishing houses are asked to relinquish their claims they will naturally feel that other parties should share in the sacrifice, and none of the parties receiving help is in a better position to relinquish it, or a part of it, than the Washington Sanitarium which after releasing ten thousand dollars, would still be the beneficiary to the amount of eighty thousand dollars.

It may be that our brethren will think it better that Review and Herald release only \$5,000.00 and the Washington Sanitarium, \$1,500.00.

It would be a great comfort to Elder Prescott and his associates on the Review and Herald Board, if it was decided that some help be given them while other Washington institutions receive so much.

And now I will say no more except that I think that an early termination of the big fund, would bring great relief to the Foreign Mission Treasury, and would cause a shout of praise to ascend to heaven from many lips.

Goodbye,

Your son, (Signed) W. C. White

[#34 – W.C.W. – 121]  
Paradise Valley Sanitarium  
National City, California  
September 4, 1907

Dear Elder Daniells:

Our two weeks of very strenuous experience at the Los Angeles camp-meeting is over. It was a hard tug. Apparently but little was accomplished. But in fact a beginning was made in the breaking of yokes of bondage, and in weakening the dictatorial influences. I will write you more fully when I get home.

Today we hold our stockholders' meeting here, and consider conditions of transfer to a membership corporation. Dr. Ruble is here with us. Also Dr. Morrell who recently passed the California State Board Examinations.

Tonight I hasten North, that I may meet Elder Evans at our home. He is anxious to start East, and only consented to spend Sabbath, September 7, with us, on my promise to cut short my work here, and hasten home, so as to be there Friday, Sept. 6. Our Conference together, has been pleasant and profitable, but there are many matters which we must discuss before we separate. At Los Angeles, his time has been so occupied with other matters, that we have only had a few hours by ourselves. There is much yet to be considered, before he goes East.

I wish that Dr. Ruble could stay in California till the October Medical Convention. He needs a week or two yet, to get the run of our Southern Calif. Work. After that, if he will come to St. Helena, we will give him a room in which to work, and a stenographer to write, and evenings we can counsel together over policies and plans, and how we can help one another in the anxious work ahead of us.

I hope you will encourage him to do this. I believe there is blessing in it.

Elder Irwin's letters show progress on the Big Fund. Good. Now what shall we do for the little funds? Let us make an effort to bring up the October Collection. I hope you will stir up ministers and church elders by special letters.

Yours in haste,

(Signed) W. C. White

[#34 – W.C.W. – 122]  
Sanitarium, Cal.  
Sept. 6, 1907  
Elder I. H. Evangs  
Takoma Park Station  
Washington, D. C.

Dear Brother,

This is Friday noon. I reached home an hour ago, according to our agreement. I find my family well. I learn that Mother was planning to go early this morning to Mountain View, thinking that I intended to spend the Sabbath there; but she was ill last night and has now abandon the idea of attending the dedications. I do not feel called to attend and shall remain here until I have letters from Prof. Ballenger. He expected to request me to go early next week to San Jose to confer with a physician about entering our employ at Paradise Valley.

I am more disappointed than I can express that we are deprived of the few hours of counsel here which we had planned for. I have many important problems relating to the treasury department. I would not have missed for a hundred dollars the opportunity of spending a few hours with you on these problems. I think I told you while in Los Angeles that I had these letters in my grip, waiting for opportunity for us to study them together. I am sure that we have lost a most remarkably good opportunity for having a council which would have greatly strengthened our hands and I believe would have strengthened your hands in the work which we are endeavoring to up build.



[#34 – W.C.W. – 123]  
Sanitarium, Cal.  
Sept. 6, 1907  
Elder I. H. Evangs  
Takoma Park Station  
Washington, D. C.  
Page 2

Our meeting at Paradise Valley was a very brief one. There were only four or five stock-holders present, and we adjourned to meet in Los Angeles October 28. We could not elect officers satisfactorily, and the only business we did of any importance was to arrange that Prof. Ballenger, Mrs. Gotzian, and myself should confer with the stockholders regarding the propositions to be voted on at the October 28 meeting, and then submit to the Southern California Conference.

Yours very truly,

W. C. White

[#34 – W.C.W. – 124]  
Sanitarium, Cal.  
Sept. 6, 1907  
Elder S. N. Haskell  
South Lancaster, Mass.

Dear Brother,

This is Friday noon. An hour ago I returned home after an absence of three weeks in Southern California. I left here Friday morning, spent the Sabbath in Fresno, spoke twice to the people, and had a good visit with Dr. Hare and a short visit with Dr. Anthony. Dr. Hare was fitting up an office and beginning practice again in Fresno. I had a very interesting interview with him regarding the work in Washington, and the facts he gave me will be of much service if the brethren in Washington ask me to give my opinion about maintaining the city branch at Iowa Circle.

At the Los Angeles camp-meeting we had a long hard tug over the question of leadership. The President of the Conference felt so heavily the responsibilities of his office that he was coming to be the leader of everything. Mother sent several Testimonies to be read at the meeting, encouraging the people to feel their responsibility. I pressed these in Monday and Tuesday, and this led to some delay on the part of the conference in acting upon the report of the Nominating Committee which had been brought in very early in the meeting before the Committee had found time to take counsel at all with Elders Cottrell and Evans. While the report of the Nominating Committee was held in abeyance, there was considerable discussion in the ministers' meetings regarding conference policies

[#34 – W.C.W. – 125]

Sanitarium, Cal.

Sept. 6, 1907

Elder S. N. Haskell

South Lancaster, Mass.

Page 2

and the question as to whether Brother Burden should be restrained in the matter of expending more money at Loma Linda than the Conference Committee should authorize. During these discussions Elders Cottrell and Evans advised Elder Reaser not to consent to stand as the president of institutional enterprises, but as President of the Conference to stand as chairman of the Conference Committee which should be an advisor to all institutions. Toward the close of the meeting we received additional communications from Mother which were so decisive that Elder Reaser now says that he will not carry so heavy a burden in the future regarding institutional work.

During the camp-meeting I made a quick trip with Elder Evans to Glendale, Loma Linda, and Paradise Valley. He was very much pleased to see the magnitude of the institutions and their favorable outlook.

At the close of the camp-meeting I made another quick trip to Paradise Valley to attend the stockholders' meeting. But the stockholders were few in number, and we adjourned our meeting until the 28<sup>th</sup> of October. We will endeavor then to have a full stockholders' meeting at the close of the medical council.

On returning home I find Sister Haskell's good letter of Aug. 9. I find my family well. Mother had prepared yesterday to go this morning to Mountain View, supposing that I would spend the Sabbath there. But she was poorly last night and decided not to go. I am glad of this. I shall have to return to Mountain View early next week, but will make a quick business trip of it.

At the Los Angeles camp-meeting Brother F. R. Rogers did splendid work. Of course many questions arose as to whether he came fully authorized; as to whether he should be permitted to as for donations;

[#34 – W.C.W. – 126]  
Sanitarium, Cal.  
Sept. 6, 1907  
Elder S. N. Haskell  
South Lancaster, Mass.  
Page 3

as to whether he might introduce the "Training School." But by a patient presentation of facts the Executive Committee were persuaded to accept his credentials as fully authorizing him to do this work; also to give him an afternoon to present the work to the congregation. Later on it was agreed that he might present the "Training School" if he would not ask for cash donations. And later on in a meeting the Conference voted \$500.00 of its surplus to the work of the S.M.S.

I think Brother Rogers is now at Loma Linda. Soon he will visit Hanford, Fresno, Merced, and Modesto, and then come up here. He has written one excellent article for the "Review", about the October collection. I requested him to write another for the "Watchman."

I wish you would write an article for the "Review" about the Huntsville School. I think it would count.

Yours very truly,

W. C. White

[#34 – W.C.W. – 127]  
(ABSTRACT)  
Chicago, Ill.  
September 7, 1907

My dear Mother White:

Your kindly letter has just reached me, and has done me a world of good. It gave me the greatest pleasure to learn that my little girls, whom I love very dearly, seem well and happy. They are innocent of any evil, and deserve to be happy. With all my heart I thank you for the care you have taken of my mother and children.

Even when very ill, I tried to arrange everything for the best. When I left New Zealand, I left an abundance of money to last for at least a year, by moderate expenditure, and I cannot understand where it has gone.

On learning from the young man with whom I had arranged to meet the boats in San Francisco that my family had not arrived, and on getting a cable that my debtors were paying in very little money, I returned to New Zealand. There I found that during my illness, I had been cheated out of my hospital, and the legal expenses connected with it amounted to something like \$1000.

I thank you for lending my mother money in the time of need. The last New Zealand mail apprized me of the fact that my collector had gathered in £20. I have written him by the outgoing mail to send this amount to you. Will you please keep £10 in part repayment to yourself, and hand my mother the balance (£10). It will reach you in about two months. . . . .

I thank you heartily for your kind invitation to go to you and rest. Somehow the tremendous efforts of the past years to bravely face the world with a smiling face, the more recent troubles, and the ingratitude of patients who toad the best I could give, and who now will not pay in my time of need, have quite broken me up.

[#34 – W.C.W. – 128]

(ABSTRACT)

Chicago, Ill.

September 7, 1907

Page 2

While I try to keep my mind bright and uplifted to God, it is only by positively refusing to think of the past, and by keeping busy, that I can get any rest. Someday I hope to be able to see you, but at present I must be free to see new faces, and do different things to keep occupied.

Wishing to send my mother money, I started medical work in a quiet way, but as yet I cannot do it. Then I took a small contract painting a house. Now I am going to take up canvassing again; for I thoroughly enjoy talking with people about the truth, and some have already become quite interested, one a physician of influence. The long walks in the country do me good. My chest seems stronger, but my brain has more blood in it than belongs there.

As there is a small amount of money owing me in New Zealand, some of which I can get when I feel able to personally attend to it, I shall gladly return to you with interest what you have spent for me. Feeling better able to work now than when I last wrote to you, I shall send my mother enough so that those who have any claim upon me can live simply, as I am compelled to do myself.....

Again thanking you for the help you have given me in time of need,

Your son in the Lord Jesus,

(Signed) E. R. Caro

P. S. I shall be traveling through the country districts, but shall ere long write to you again.

Later. I have managed to get in \$40 for the work I have done, so send it to my mother at once, instead of later from New Zealand. You will thus receive £10 instead of £20 from N. Z., which please keep. It may come a little later than stated by me.

[#34 – W.C.W. – 129]  
Sanitarium, Cal.  
Sept. 8, 1907  
Elder Geo. I. Butler  
Nashville, Tenn.

Dear Brother Butler,

On my return home after a three-weeks' absence in Southern California, I found among others, your very welcome and interesting letter of August 27. In it you express the opinion that you wrote me a long letter earlier in August, which I have not answered. I do not think this letter has ever come to hand. I can find no trace of it in my memory or in my letter drawer. It may have been received here and re-mailed to Southern California or to Colorado; but it has not returned. It may possibly have been handed to Mother and not returned from her. I will search for it and watch for it, hoping that it may be found. I find by reference to my letter book that I have answered briefly your letters of May 29 and June 25.

It is very encouraging to read your cheering words regarding the camp-meetings and the progress made in several states which you have already visited. Truly it is encouraging to see the work rising in North Carolina and to know that the work in South Carolina has reached a point where you can organize a Conference.

I am not surprised that you are having pretty hard work to raise the \$6,000 which is counted as your share of the big fund. I see that many of our larger Conferences have been making slow progress, but during the last five or six weeks there has been quite an

[#34 – W.C.W. – 130]  
Sanitarium, Cal.  
Sept. 8, 1907  
Elder Geo. I. Butler  
Nashville, Tenn.  
Page 2

advance, and from letters recently received from Elders Irwin, Thompson, Tone, and Haughey, I see that some of the big states are pulling out grandly. Colorado also has made a good beginning. I think I will copy a portion of Elder Daniells' last letter telling about the Denver camp-meeting, and enclose it with this letter.

What you write about the work in New Orleans is also encouraging. Ehen I heard about the purchase of the \$6,000 property with \$3,000 to be paid by September 1, I wondered how it could be done; and now I am pleasantly surprised that you have gotten on with it so well. Surely it is a great thing for our cause to have a settled place for work in New Orleans, and I am glad to know that you have passed the danger point in the matter of payments without a break-down. I think I will write to Elder Horton, suggesting that Mother will give several hundred dollars worth of her "Life of Christ" in French if the brethren in Louisiana will sell the books and give the proceeds to the payment for this property.

I am glad to hear that you have written a good strong article for the "Review" regarding the October collection. About two weeks ago I had a talk with Elder Evans about this, and he wrote something from Loma Linda. On returning from San Diego, I had a talk with Brother Rogers, and he wrote an excellent article. Brother Crisler has searching through Mother's writings. He says that she has taken part in five appeals and that it is a little difficult to find new matter. He has found one or two MSS, however, which are good and these he will prepare for the printer in a day or two.

We are hoping that the contribution this year may come up to \$10,000. In 1904 it was \$7,000; in 1905, \$12,000; in 1906, \$5,000.



[#34 – W.C.W. – 131]  
Sanitarium, Cal.  
Sept. 8, 1907  
Elder Geo. I. Butler  
Nashville, Tenn.  
Page 3

I believe that a little more effort and wise planning last year would have brought it up to eight or nine thousand. I sincerely hope that in your article you have presented the encouraging features of the situation. Our people here in the West complain that the appeals for help in the South contain so little encouragement that it is hard to get up courage to give. I feel confident that if we should report more fully the results of former gifts that it would encourage them to give again.

It is very encouraging to hear that the Graysville sanitarium is almost full. Such good news ought to be sounded abroad. Our people who have waited so long to hear that that institution was meeting our expectations ought to be told over and over again of the prosperity which has come to it. This will give courage to those who are anxiously waiting to see the Nashville Sanitarium full, and also to those who have come to believe that about the only feature of the Atlanta Sanitarium is need of funds and repairs.

We are glad to hear of the prosperity which attends the work of Brother C. F. Curtis.

We are much interested in what you write about Huntsville. If ever there was a place that needed the united efforts of our people to put it on vantage ground, it is Huntsville. If ever there was a time when this could be done successfully, it is now. The work of Brother F. R. Rogers at the Los Angeles camp-meeting has been a great object lesson to me. It seemed as the that the influences of good and evil raged around his head for the first few days. The credentials which had been provided for him were a few days late, and when he came on the ground, we had to take his word that such credentials had been issued. Then before his credentials had

[#34 – W.C.W. – 132]  
Sanitarium, Cal.  
Sept. 8, 1907  
Elder Geo. I. Butler  
Nashville, Tenn.  
Page 4

arrived a letter was received from Elder R. M. Kilgore, written for what purpose I can not conceive, but written in such a way that parts of it could be construed as repudiating Brother Roger's work. This was eagerly accepted by those who did not wish him to bring the colored work to the front, as a reason for curtailing his work.

The Conference Committee decided that it would not be best for him to make any appeal for donations for the colored work on the camp-ground. But they assigned him and afternoon service for the presentation of the work and gave him a good tent on the main street, close to the preachers' stand. He requested the privilege of presenting Elder Haskell's monthly journal, "The Bible Training School" for our people to sell for the benefit of the S.M.S. At first this was denied, but after further consideration, permission was granted.

Brother Rogers presented a very interesting picture of the mission schools and a very telling picture of the work waiting to be done. Elder H. W. Cottrell followed with an earnest appeal for our people to take the "Training School" and sell it in behalf of that work. Enough were sold to bring in something about \$200.00; I have forgotten just how much. After this Brother Rogers sat in the door of his tent and welcomed hundreds of visitors. They looked at his photographs, examined the work done by the children in the mission schools, gave him subscriptions for the "Gospel Herald" and talked about the work for the colored people until many became enthusiastic and promised to work on their return to their home churches for its support. At the young peoples' meeting Brother Rogers secured their promise that they would work for subscriptions for "Gospel Herald" and he found three girls who promised to unite in

[#34 – W.C.W. – 133]  
Sanitarium, Cal.  
Sept. 8, 1907  
Elder Geo. I. Butler  
Nashville, Tenn.  
Page 5

raising money for a scholarship.

It seems to me that Huntsville will have to send out a man to do this kind of work. I am satisfied that one good earnest solicitor going from state to state could stir up enough interest so that our people would contribute to Huntsville sufficient to make its work a success.

To-morrow I go to San Francisco, Mountain View, and San Jose. Shall be gone about three days. Then I hope to return home and settle down to steady work again.

With kindest regards and in much haste, I am

Yours very truly,

W. C. White

[#34 – W.C.W. – 134]  
Sanitarium, Cal.  
Sept. 8, 1907  
Elder H. F. Ketring  
South Lancaster, Mass.

Dear Brother,

On returning home from Southern California, I find many letters from my brethren in the East, and among them yours of August 19 and September 2; also copies of correspondence between yourself and Brother S. N. Curtiss, regarding the publishing and book work in New England. These letters regarding the book work I shall take the time to study before I write to you what I think about our college printing plants and the part they should take in our general work. In times past I have made many plans regarding them, but these have all been abandoned because our large printing houses had so many facilities that were being used to print for the Gentiles. During the last few years great changes have come, and it seems to me that the time is near at hand when we should make some definite plans regarding the work of the South Lancaster Press, the advocate Office at Berrien Springs, and the College printing plants at Healdsburg and College View. But of this I must speak in another letter.

Your letter of August 19 with letters which I have received from Brethren Haskell and others acquainted with the work at the Melrose Sanitarium, all agree in presenting the work of that institution as in a crisis and needing strong hands to hold it up and stand it as it struggles to its feet and goes forward.

I am glad to see that you are ready to act in the matter of

[#34 – W.C.W. – 135]  
Sanitarium, Cal.  
Sept. 8, 1907  
Elder H. F. Ketring  
South Lancaster, Mass  
Page 2

publishing such tracts or pamphlets as may be necessary to get before our people a clear picture of God's purposes and plans in leading us to purchase The Melrose Sanitarium: a clear and cheering picture of what may be accomplished through that institution with the appeals which have been written to our people to stand by it and sustain it and make it what it ought to be. Now the question is, How shall we get at the work? What part shall we do? What part will you do?

This morning early I handed your letter to Brother Crisler, and just before dinner I had council with him regarding what we can do and how to do it. We are agreed in suggesting to you the following:

Brother Crisler will look over our index of articles and gather together as far as he can, extra copies of those testimonies from which we might wish to make extracts. These he will send to you by mail.

We will ask you to examine these and also to make inquiry of Brother Lee, Elder Haskell, and others connected with the institution for copies of testimonies which might be useful. In this way you may gather up some precious things that we have overlooked.

We will request you, or whoever may be appointed for this work, to examine these and to mark those articles or parts of articles, which you think should be printed.

Send all back to us, and Brother Crisler will arrange the matter for publication.

We will then return the matter to you for final examination, and we will arrange for its publication at South Lancaster, Washington, or Mountain View, as may seem, best.

[#34 – W.C.W. – 136]  
Sanitarium, Cal.  
Sept. 8, 1907  
Elder H. F. Ketring  
South Lancaster, Mass  
Page 3

Brother Crisler tells me there is much precious matter which is general in character, showing what ought to be done in Washington, Melrose, Loma Linda, Bolder, and other places. This he thinks should be grouped by itself; then that which pertains especially to Melrose can follow. When this matter is published, I think you ought to put out a separate pamphlet containing an historical sketch and description of the work at Melrose. It will cost something to print and circulate these tracts or pamphlets, but I think it will pay abundantly.

A little more than a year ago a pamphlet was issued regarding the work of the Colorado Sanitarium. In this the description and Mother's testimonies were all incorporated into one document. I think it would have been more satisfactory had this been issued in two separate documents. Therefore I suggest this plan for Melrose.

Please write us what you think of this plan, giving any suggestions that might be of interest to us while undertaking the work.

Yours very truly,

W. C. White

[#34 – W.C.W. – 137]  
Sanitarium, Cal.  
Sept. 9, 1907  
Elder M. N. Campbell  
Battle Creek, Mich.

Dear Brother,

Your welcome letter of August 12, accompanied by copies of letters of the same date to Elder Daniells, followed me to Southern California where I recently spent three weeks visiting our Sanitariums and attending the Los Angeles camp-meeting. I took the liberty to permit Elders Cottrell, Evans, Reaser, Burden, and several others to read your letters.

The Los Angeles camp-meeting was a large assembly. There were 305 tents and over 1200 people camped on the ground during the last few days of the meeting. Many of those who attended the meeting received rich blessings. About sixty were baptized. Especially faithful and telling work was done for the young people. Southern California has grown to be a strong Conference, paying nearly \$30,000 tithes annually. Its schools and its sanitariums have brought many people who are good tithe payers.

We were all intensely interested in your letters. Thousands are watching the progress of the battle at Battle Creek.

About the time I received your letter, I received a short letter from A. T. Jones, accompanied by manuscript criticizing the Sabbath-school lessons. A few days later we saw his pamphlet. As soon as I received his MS., I handed it to Elder R. S. Owen, writer of the lessons. He will write some articles for the "Review" and an answer to the criticisms. It seems to us who have

[#34 – W.C.W. – 138]  
Sanitarium, Cal.  
Sept. 9, 1907  
Elder M. N. Campbell  
Battle Creek, Mich.  
Page 2

studied the lessons and who have read Elder Jones' tract that he has unfairly selected a few unguarded statements and has made a mountain out of a mole hill. As far as I have been able to observe, our people who have received the tract look upon it that way. I think this tract will do more to weaken their confidence in his fairness than it will to weaken their confidence in the writer of the Sabbath-school lessons.

I have not seen his tract entitled "Revelation of God." I wish you would get a couple of copies and mail them to me.

I am glad that the Battle Creek church decided to give a letter to Elder C. L. Taylor.

Regarding the tent meetings you have been holding: Where was the tent pitched and who assisted you in the work?

Please tell me about the tent meetings conducted near the Sanitarium. Who are taking part? We have heard that A. F. Ballenger, E. E. Franke, and L. A. Sheafe have been called to take a part. Did they come, and what did they do?

Regarding the heating plant for the Tabernacle, it is a pity that you have to expend such a large sum of money. I think your suggestion about borrowing a portion of the money is worthy of consideration. Perhaps the West Michigan Conference would lend it to you.

I was deeply interested in what you wrote to Elder Daniells about Mrs. Geo Smith. It seems to me that such a woman would be very useful at Loma Linda. I am sure that Elder J. A. Burden and Dr. Julia White would be interested to hear about her, and I will request you to write to Brother Burden, telling him what you think



[#34 – W.C.W. – 139]  
Sanitarium, Cal.  
Sept. 9, 1907  
Elder M. N. Campbell  
Battle Creek, Mich.  
Page 3

Sister Smith could do and asking him if the Loma Linda Sanitarium wants such a woman. The Loma Linda people are in great need of a farmer. Perhaps they could use Brother Smith to good advantage after he learns the California method of farming.

I am very sorry that Elder Rodney S. Owen should be drawn into the Sanitarium movement and give his sanction to it. I hope he may yet see the meaning of that movement and recover himself from its influences.

With kindest regards and in haste, I am

Yours very truly,

W. C. White

G.

[#34 – W.C.W. – 140]  
Sanitarium, Cal.  
Sept. 9, 1907  
Dr. J. E. Froom  
300 E. Bannock St.  
Boise, Idaho

Dear Brother,

Yesterday I received your letter of Sept. 4 an answer to mine of Aug. 4. In it you speak of the reasons for your going to Boise and of the hearty welcome the brethren have given you there, and add that notwithstanding this, if it is duty for you to help in Australia, you will gladly go and work with Eld. Olsen. You also mention the advantages of first going to England to study medicine, and suggest that a younger man might be chosen to do this.

The present need for a medical secretary in Australia is very urgent. One man by emptying himself of his plans, hopes, and ambitions and giving himself to the work that most needs doing there could easily double the efficiency of many men who were now doing their best in their limited sphere; but who need the assistance which a medical secretary can give in the field.

No doubt additional study would be required for one to qualify himself as a registered physician in Australia; but why could not this study be taken in one of the Australian universities as well as in England? It is true that the Sydney and Melbourne universities have been very severe in their requirements, but I understand that Adelaide University is more reasonable. Please think of this and correspond with Elder Olsen.

Yours very truly,

W. C. White

[#34 – W.C.W. – 141]  
Sanitarium, Cal.  
Sept. 9, 1907  
Elder L. F. Starr  
Stuart, Iowa

Dear Brother,

Your letter of August 20 followed me to Southern California where I spent three weeks, attending the Los Angeles camp-meeting and visiting our Sanitariums. I was kept exceedingly busy and had little time to write and I thought I ought to take counsel of Mother before writing to you.

To-day Mother has read your letter and she says she has no instruction regarding this matter. She prays the Lord to guide you and hopes that you may adopt that plan which will be most useful in His hand for bringing the light of present truth to the greatest number of people in your large state.

As I have studied the proposition, a few thoughts have come to me, which I will now pass on to you, not as advice but as suggestions.

I remember that a few years ago we had a well-equipped Sanitarium in South Lancaster, Mass. There came a time when this could be sold to advantage and at the same time there was opportunity to purchase a property in Melrose. Some disapproved of this change because it brought debt upon the institution. Mother approved of it because from Melrose there was better opportunity of reaching the multitudes in Boston and her suburbs with the present truth. I can remember many things which Mother has written during the last five years regarding our sanitarium work at Melrose, Loma Linda,

[#34 – W.C.W. – 142]

Sanitarium, Cal.

Sept. 9, 1907

Elder L. F. Starr

Stuart, Iowa

Page 2

at Washington, D. C., and at Boulder, Col., which point out the line of work to be followed by the employees in our sanitariums and by students in the nurses training class, which will carry the knowledge of the third angel's message into thousands of homes by personal visitation. And if this is one of the chief objects of our sanitariums, there would seem to be some decided advantages in continuing your Iowa Sanitarium in the city of Des Moines.

Des Moines has not reached that size which would lead us to class it with San Francisco, Chicago, and Los Angeles.

Fifteen acres of land, if it lies well, is large enough so that you can locate your sanitarium buildings in the middle of the tract and be well protected from the surroundings. Fifteen acres in a beautiful wooded tract, half a mile distant from the resident portion of Des Moines, would seem to me to be a very favorable place for a sanitarium. Wherever we locate, we shall have trouble with unions and with boycotts.

Regarding Nevada and its offer of \$25,000, I do not remember its location, but I do believe that if there were two cities of equal size, which would mean \$10,000 loss to move from one to the other, I do believe that remaining in the city where you have built up and are well acquainted is work considerable.

Regarding the manner of your building and the amount which you ought to spend, my advice would be to develop your plans carefully, arranging for several moderate-sized buildings. First erect a main building in which you will have parlors, business office, and dining rooms be so constructed that they will accommodate forty or fifty patients, although you may not have rooming capacity at first for that

[#34 – W.C.W. – 143]  
Sanitarium, Cal.  
Sept. 9, 1907  
Elder L. F. Starr  
Stuart, Iowa  
Page 3

number. Then as your work grows, erect cottages, and if positively necessary later on add to the main building. But keep your work on the collage plan as much as possible. Build first that which you can pay for or nearly so, and then enlarge on your earnings.

If the city should grow to you and around you and your fifteen acres become very valuable so that you wished to sell out and get further away, you could do this if you have several moderate-sized buildings, whereas if you had one large building it would be exceedingly difficult.

We are glad that your Conference was able to send \$5,000 to the foreign mission fund.

With kindest regards and in very great haste, I am

Yours very truly,

W. C. White

G.

[#34 – W.C.W. – 144]  
Sanitarium, Cal.  
Sept. 9, 1907

Dear Brother Daniells:

Among my unanswered letters, I find yours of July 8, about Brother House. In it you ask for any word of counsel that I can give.

It is a sad thought, that we shall have to deal with many men in the ministry, in our institutions, and in the canvassing work, who've been ensnared by the devil and have broken the seventh commandment. Yet we shall find it so.

We must cling by living faith to Him who forgives transgression, iniquity and sin. He only can heal the sinner. He only can restore our courage and confidence.

We must teach our people the doctrines of Repentance, Confession, Faith and Forgiveness of sins. We must in no wise clear the guilty.

When Sabbath breaking, Adultery, Profanity or Stealing is found in a Gospel Worker, we cannot pass it over lightly. A mild acknowledgement in the face of evidence is not enough.

When hearty confession is made, and repentance is manifested, Rebaptism is appropriate and fitting.

When a minister must leave the field of former labors because of sin, it is fair to him and the people where he goes that the officers of the Conference where he goes shall know the facts. Then if he is willing to take up the humbler work of house to house labor, and wins the confidence of the people let him resume the ministry in the pulpit.

These are only suggestions. And (they) are very brief. Circumstances will lead to various ways of working out correct principles.

Publicity is to be dreaded, but it is not so bad as the covering up of un-confessed sin. An open sore is not so bad as internal corruption. May the God of Mercy and Justice, give you wisdom.

Yours in haste,

(Signed) W. C. White

[#34 – W.C.W. – 145]

Sanitarium, Cal.

Sept. 9, 1907

Elder A. G. Daniells

College View, Nebr.

Dear Brother,

I returned home Friday noon, September 6, having been gone three weeks and four hours. I find my family well. Henry and Herbert are picking up prunes to-day and expect to enter school to-morrow. Gracie is anxious to go to school, but she must wait until next year.

I find that Mother is not very strong. Thursday she planned to go to Mountain View to attend the dedication of the church and the Pacific Press; but in the night she was ill and abandoned the trip. For this I am thankful. It is my belief that she ought to preserve her strength for the medical council in Los Angeles and for some important councils with you before that convention. All of Mother's helpers are well and very busy. Does Robinson is working on the new edition of Father's Life Incidents. Minnie Hawkins is kept busy most of the time with Mother's articles and letters. Miss Graham does my writing and assists Sara with Mother's correspondence, and helps in other work as she has time. Sister Peck is closing up her work here, intending to go soon to College View. Crisler has again taken up work on the book regarding work among the colored people. Just now Ella is helping some in the work of indexing. Brother Forga is laid up with poison oak. He has been at the Sanitarium about a week now. They think the worst is over, and

[#34 – W.C.W. – 146]  
Sanitarium, Cal.  
Sept. 9, 1907  
Elder A. G. Daniells  
College View, Nebr.  
Page 2

he hopes to resume his translating in a few days.

When I got home, I found more than a hatful of letters. Yours of September 2 came Friday noon. In it you say that a few days ago you sent us a letter giving some account of the situation in Colorado. That letter has not yet been received. It may be somewhere in Southern California. I certainly hope it will come to hand, for we are intensely anxious to learn all about your experience at Denver.

What you have written us in your letter of September 2 is intensely interesting and very encouraging. Our hearts rejoice and we thank the Lord for the good victory gained and for the encouragement and blessing which came to so many hearts. We are glad indeed that you could have a good visit with Elder and Mrs. Place. We shall hope to hear from you after your visit to Boulder. Shall be interested to learn who were chosen on the Conference Committee and who is President.

In one of my letters to you I asked what you thought of our inviting Dr. Riley to Loma Linda. This was suggested to me by others who claimed to know that the Doctor would be pleased to have some such invitation. I think we should be very careful in making up our faculty for Loma Linda to secure elements that are united and harmonious and earnest for the building up of our medical evangelistic work on right lines.

While at Los Angeles, Elder Evans gave me copy of the statement prepared by a committee in Washington regarding the workings and financial standing of the Iowa Circle Branch Sanitarium. To my mind this statement is a strong argument in favor of maintaining this branch and making it pay and continue to reach the influential classes through it. The argument of this statement was in



[#34 – W.C.W. – 147]  
Sanitarium, Cal.  
Sept. 9, 1907  
Elder A. G. Daniells  
College View, Nebr.  
Page 3

harmony with the facts presented to me by Dr. Geo. Hare when I visited him in Fresno on my way South.

I am glad indeed that you can attend the Nebraska meeting. I am glad that Dr. Paulson is expected to be there and that you are planning to have a good earnest talk with him. I shall pray earnestly that the Lord may give you wisdom and that He may open Dr. Paulson's eyes to see the situation as it is and that He will give him courage to take his stand for the work of the third angel's message.

You will expect me to tell you about the Los Angeles camp-meeting, but I have not time to-night to give you my views regarding it. I think I will take the liberty to have an abstract made of two letters which Elder Burden wrote to Mother. To-morrow morning I must go to San Jose to confer with some physicians and see if we can secure Dr. Cummings to work at Paradise Valley. When I return I will endeavor to write to you about the work in Southern California.

With kindest regards and in haste, I am

Yours very truly,

W. C. White

[#34 – W.C.W. – 148]  
Sanitarium, Cal.  
Sept. 10, 1907  
Elder C. C. Nicola  
Sanitarium, Hinsdale, Ill.

Dear Brother,

A few days ago I received your letter of August 12. It followed me to Southern California where I recently spent three weeks attending the camp-meeting and visiting our Sanitariums.

On returning home, Mother permitted me to read your letter of August 11.

We are sorry, most heartily sorry, that the way was not open for you to come to Loma Linda. There is work there which needs the experience and skill which we believe you have; but much more than this, there are associations there which we believe would prove a great blessing to you and help you in future work wherever you may be called. It seemed to us that Loma Linda was the best place for you to get the experience which we believe you would greatly enjoy. But as circumstances have directed you otherwise and you have fully made up your minds to work elsewhere, we shall wish you abundant blessings where you are and shall look with deepest interest for your prosperity and the progress of the work in which you are engaged. We have a deep interest in the work in Hinsdale and we rejoice in its prosperity. We have a deep interest in you and Sister Nicola personally. We hope that your health may continue and that you may grow stronger and stronger, and that you may

[#34 – W.C.W. – 149]  
Sanitarium, Cal.  
Sept. 10, 1907  
Elder C. C. Nicola  
Sanitarium, Hinsdale, Ill.  
Page 2

be kept and guarded from the evil and blessed and strengthened in every good way.

You will be pleased to learn that our sanitarium work here at St. Helena is very prosperous. The main building and all the cottages are full and there are sixty tents pitched on the hillside.

While I was in the South, I found that the Glendale Sanitarium was full; also that Loma Linda is enjoying a better summer patronage than we had dared to hope for. Our good friends on the croaking side have said, you can get a big patronage in the winter, but you can't keep patients through the summer. We are now persuaded that with a strong medical faculty we can have a good list of patients during the summer at Loma Linda.

At Paradise Valley we are just between two administrations and there are only a few patients. Plenty of people come to the institution and when they find we have no medical faculty, they go away. I do not think a sanitarium is worth very much without a doctor. To-morrow I take the road to see if I can find one for Paradise Valley.

Yours very truly,

W. C. White

[#34 – W.C.W. – 150]  
Sanitarium, Cal.  
Sept. 10, 1907  
H. F. Ketring  
South Lancaster, Mass.

Dear Brother,

I thought best to write on a separate sheet regarding the perplexities that you are experiencing in connection with the change of physicians.

In the past when the Drs. Nicola were tempted to leave Melrose because of disagreements between them and our New England brethren as to how the institution should be owned and managed, Mother urged them to stand by the work and she encouraged them to stand with our brethren in their effort to have the Melrose Sanitarium closely linked with the Conference. Mother warned them against going to Battle Creek and connecting with the Sanitarium work there, and when she learned that they intended to disconnect from Melrose and that Dr. Nicola expressed himself as desirous of uniting with the organized work, she wrote to them most earnestly, urging them to unite with the work at Loma Linda. The work at Loma Linda was so organized that she thought it would be a blessing to them and she also thought that they might be a blessing to the work there. But they had already agreed to unite with Dr. Paulson in the work at Hinsdale, and we shall hope and pray that God's tender mercies may be with them and that they may learn to see clearly those things which they do not yet view in a correct light. Mother's greatest anxiety regarding their going to Loma Linda was for their own sake, believing that different surroundings and associates might

[#34 – W.C.W. – 151]  
Sanitarium, Cal.  
Sept. 10, 1907  
H. F. Ketring  
South Lancaster, Mass.  
Page 2

help them to correct views of God's plan for our medical work.

In your letter of September 2 you refer to our correspondence regarding the midsummer offering. I am heartily glad that Elder Evans was with you during your camp-meeting and that it was arranged that your midsummer offering should go to Melrose.

With kindest regards, I am

Yours very truly,

W. C. White

[#34 – W.C.W. – 152]  
Sanitarium, Cal.  
Sept. 10, 1907  
Elder A. G. Daniells  
College View, Nebr.

Dear Brother,

Our experiences at the Los Angeles camp-meeting were some of them very interesting and encouraging and some of them quite sad and disheartening. I reached the grounds Sunday, August 18, a little before noon. A few hours before the Conference had organized and the session committees had been appointed. In the after-noon our brethren were counseling regarding the order of the meetings, and it was arranged that Brother F. R. Rogers should be given an after-noon early in the meeting to present the progress of the work and the needs of the mission schools that are being conducted by the Southern Missionary Society. The Conference Committee had advised him that it would not be best to ask our people to contribute to the work for the colored people, and they were rather loathe to consent to his presenting the "Bible Training School" to be purchased and sold by our people in behalf of the S. M. S. work. Later on, at my earnest request, consent was given for the presentation of the "Bible Training School."

Brother Rogers gave his talk Monday after-noon. He presented the subject well. It was well received, and when he had finished talking, Elder Cottrell took up the matter of encouraging our people to subscribe for the Training School. He presented it enthusiastically, and the results will be, when all in, something in the

[#34 – W.C.W. – 153]  
Sanitarium, Cal.  
Sept. 10, 1907  
Elder A. G. Daniells  
College View, Nebr.  
Page 2

neighborhood of two hundred dollars. After this and all through the camp-meeting, the people gathered at Brother Roger's tent and talked with him about the work, looked at the photographs of colored teachers and students, and examined the samples which he had brought of work done by the children in the mission schools. He took about eighty subscriptions for the "Gospel Herald" and gave to the people information that will do much we hope to enlist their sympathies and their efforts in behalf of the work for the colored people.

The committee on program had thought of giving Tuesday to the Fernando School work and Wednesday to sanitarium work. I told them I was expecting a telegram from you, calling me to Denver, and I wished they would bring in the sanitarium work first because if anything was to be done regarding the transfer of the Paradise Valley Sanitarium, I would like to see it done before I left. So it was arranged that Tuesday should be sanitarium day and Wednesday school day.

Tuesday (August 20) morning the hour for Conference business was occupied by various financial reports of institutions and enterprises. At the eleven o'clock hour Elder Burden led out with a brief talk about sanitarium work and then he read quite lengthily from testimonies that had been sent to the Southern California Conference Committee and people regarding our several sanitarium enterprises. He also presented historical facts and data showing how that the statements in the testimonies had been fulfilled. The reading was rather lengthy and somewhat monotonous, but it was upon a subject in which our people were intensely interested and most of the large congregation manifested a very deep interest. After the meeting, scores expressed themselves as greatly surprised to know that such remarkable

[#34 – W.C.W. – 154]  
Sanitarium, Cal.  
Sept. 10, 1907  
Elder A. G. Daniells  
College View, Nebr.  
Page 3

Things had been written and said they were thankful to have the information which had thus been given.

In the after-noon meeting the subject was resumed and carried still further.

The next morning (Wednesday, August 21) I think it was, I was appointed to lead the early morning meeting. I had told our brethren the day before that I had several communications from Mother, sent to be read at the meeting, and I had handed copies to several members of the Committee. Some were too busy to look at them. One who did have time to look at them did not quite understand what bearing they had upon the meeting. So when I was appointed to lead the morning meeting, I thought that was the time to introduce these MSS. I read the one entitled “Jehovah Is Our King” and told them there were others for the congregation and for the ministers.

Wednesday August 21 at nine o'clock the our set apart for Conference business, the report of Committees was called for, and the only Committee prepared to report was the Nominating Committee. This Committee was led by Brother Blunt, a young energetic business man who has been a newspaper reporter and who, during the last two years, has taken a leading part in the work in behalf of the Mexicans in Los Angeles. He read the nominations for Conference Committee, for the Fernando School Board, and for the Glendale Sanitarium Board. One remarkable feature of this report was that a very few men were used for the composition of all of these boards. The membership of the three boards was nearly identical. As there was no other business ready, Elder Reaser called Elder Cottrell to the chair to preside while this report was dealt with.

When I saw that they intended to proceed at once with the elections,



[#34 – W.C.W. – 155]  
Sanitarium, Cal.  
Sept. 10, 1907  
Elder A. G. Daniells  
College View, Nebr.  
Page 4

I told them that I had communications from Mother which it seemed to me had a bearing upon their choice of officers, and I asked that the election of officers might be delayed until there was opportunity to read these messages. In response to this the report was laid on the table, and I was asked to read what I had for the Conference. I then read extracts from Testimonies Vol. 5, pp. 721 to 729, entitled “Workers in the Cause,” and after that I read the short article entitled “Individual Responsibility.”

As soon as I was done reading, they started to call the report from the table and proceed with the election, and again I protested, telling them that I had another message to be read to the ministers and Committee, and asked that the people be given time to consider what had been read. This request was granted, and at the ministers’ meeting held about two o’clock, I read the article “God’s Wisdom to Be Sought.”

After this much of our time in committee meeting and in ministers’ council was devoted to a discussion of Conference policy relating to institutions, Elder Reaser claiming that the Conference had outlined a policy which had been persistently violated by Elder Burden in his pushing forward with improvements at Loma Linda. In response to this, Elder Burden endeavored to show that the Conference policy had not been violated in any such degree as represented and that the necessities of the case had forced him to do what had been done. He also showed that to some degree, the embarrassment of the situation had been created by the Conference officers, by their diverting the attention of the people from sanitarium work to the school work and by their spreading such reports regarding the sanitarium work as to discourage our people from paying their pledges. Much time was lost by disagreements between Elder

[#34 – W.C.W. – 156]  
Sanitarium, Cal.  
Sept. 10, 1907  
Elder A. G. Daniells  
College View, Nebr.  
Page 5

Reaser and Elder Burden as to matters of fact, as to the exact amount that had been authorized and the exact amount that had been expended.

The Union Conference was at the meeting and had all the figures; but instead of permitting him to present the figures to the council, Elder Reaser would go to him and get certain figures, then arrange them to sustain his argument and then present them in such a way that it seemed to be a determined effort to break down confidence in Elder Burden. This sad and disheartening work consumed much of the time of the ministers' council until near the close of the meeting.

About Thursday the financial report of the Paradise Valley Sanitarium was presented. It had been delayed several days later than the other reports because we were waiting for Brother Ireland to perfect it. It showed a total loss of about \$8,000 in the operating of the institution from the beginning until the present time. The greater part of this loss was incurred during this last year, while we have been changing physicians.

In connection with the report was introduced the proposition that the institution should be taken over by the Conference. This matter was up before the Conference a year ago and the people voted in favor of its being taken over. But the matter was left in the hands of a committee with power to act and this committee did not come to an agreement with the stockholders. In our private conference with Elder Reaser, Brother Ballenger and I had argued that we need not bring before the conference our disagreements as difficulties and differences of opinion as to the reasons why the institution had not been taken over last year, but that we should present simple facts regarding the matter as it stood, in a way not to

[#34 – W.C.W. – 157]  
Sanitarium, Cal.  
Sept. 10, 1907  
Elder A. G. Daniells  
College View, Nebr.  
Page 6

arouse controversy. Therefore Prof. Ballenger's remarks and my talk regarding the possibilities of the institution prospering and paying its way were as colorless as we knew how to make them regarding differences of opinion between the board of directors and the Conference Committee about last year's controversies. But Elder Reaser could not let it go that way and he followed our talk with remarks casting severe censure upon the managers of the institution for overbuilding and for not accepting the terms he offered last year regarding transfer.

After this it was quite a puzzle to know how we could bring the question of transfer of the P. V. San. Before the conference. I suggested this plan, which was agreed to, that Elders Reaser, Cottrell, and Evans be a Committee to propose terms of transfer. (The resolution as it stands in my original draft, is as follows; there may have been some changes, but I do not remember them.)

“Whereas, The Paradise Valley Sanitarium was purchased in accordance with many evidences of divine guidance and its ownership vested in a stock company, be cause there seemed at the time that there was no other way open for it to be acquired and controlled by our people, and

“Whereas, The unselfish plans upon which the stock company was organized is not generally understood, and the general sentiment of our people in opposition to private stock ownership of sanitarium enterprises stands in the way of the institution in many ways, and

“Whereas, For some time there has been a feeling on the part of many of the stockholders and of the Conference membership that greater prosperity would attend its work if the institution stood in the same relation to the Conference as do the Glendale Sanitarium and the Loma Linda Sanitarium, and

“Whereas, The stockholders are willing to consider any proposition which this Conference may suggest, therefore

“Resolved, That Elders Reaser, Cottrell, and Evans are hereby appointed a committee to prepare conditions of transfer, to the stockholders present and to the Conference, that a definite proposal to the stockholders may be submitted to its annual meeting in National City September fourth.”

[#34 – W.C.W. – 158]  
Sanitarium, Cal.  
Sept. 10, 1907  
Elder A. G. Daniells  
College View, Nebr.  
Page 7

They found it difficult to meet together because Elder Reaser was so busy, so Elders Cottrell and Evans drew out some propositions which Brother Reaser agreed to. These propositions covered not only the question of the transfer of the Paradise Valley Sanitarium, but also questions of general policy which Brethren Cottrell and Evans wished to see the Conference act upon. These were considered quite late in the meeting and were finally adopted. I will secure a copy for you as soon as I can.

The adoption of these resolutions covering general policy will be in the end, I think, quite a help to the Conference. Just now they may cause some perplexity and financial embarrassment, but I think they will work out well in the end and will help to bring Southern California into harmony with our other Conferences in its attitude toward institutional enterprises. Their recommendations regarding the Paradise Valley Sanitarium threw the matter into the hands of a committee of six elected by the Conference, with power to act in dealing with the directors. This business was completed late Sunday after-noon. Monday morning a meeting was appointed for the apportionment of work to the Conference laborers, and Monday night the committee appointed by the Conference and the directors of the P. V. San. Met together. We found it very difficult to do business. There were only two representatives of the Sanitarium enterprise present, --- Prof. Ballenger and myself, --- and we had no instruction from either the stockholders or board of directors and no authority to make or accept propositions. In the other hand, the men appointed by the Conference felt loathe to make propositions. They thought the propositions should come from the stockholders. Both parties talked confidence in their brethren. Each

[#34 – W.C.W. – 159]  
Sanitarium, Cal.  
Sept. 10, 1907  
Elder A. G. Daniells  
College View, Nebr.  
Page 8

party was afraid of the other and did not want to make any propositions that would result in criticism. At a late hour we adjourned, having accomplished very little.

Early Tuesday morning Brother Evans outlined a plan to me and Brother Ballenger, which met our approval; so we wrote out a proposition in harmony with his suggestions and presented it to the men representing the Conference. They gave it careful consideration and wrote out their proposition. The two propositions are as follows:

“To the Committee appointed by the s. Cal. Conf. to negotiate the purchase of the Paradise valley Sanitarium:

Dear Brethren,---

As you know, the Stockholders of the Paradise Valley Sanitarium are not in session; we cannot make you a final proposition, but we the undersigned herewith submit to you the following as propositions which we favor and to which accept, providing they are approved by your committee. The propositions are as follows:

“1. The Auditor’s statement as submitted to the Conference just closed, shall be the basis of valuations of the Paradise Valley Sanitarium property.

“2. The purchasers shall take control and management of the institution as soon as the stockholders agree to the sale.

“3. The purchasers are to assume all out-standing liabilities in accounts and bills payable.

“4. The deficit, less donations already received, shall be assessed on preferred stock on a pro rate basis.

“5. An account with the old stock shall be kept and settled with, on the following basis:

(a) Annually, there shall be set aside 50% of the net earnings of the institution which shall be distributed to the preferred stockholders on a pro rata basis.

(b) That after the face value of un-surrendered stock plus accrued interest has been met, the trustees shall set aside 25% of the net earnings of the institution to apply on stock canceled by the deficit which is assessed on the preferred stock, but the deficit shall never bear interest.”

(Signed) E. S. Ballenger

W. C. White

[#34 – W.C.W. – 160]  
Sanitarium, Cal.  
Sept. 10, 1907  
Elder A. G. Daniells  
College View, Nebr.  
Page 9

“To Messrs. White and Ballenger,  
Members of the Paradise Valley Sanitarium Board:

Dear Brethren,---

“The proposition for the sale of the Paradise Valley Sanitarium property which you felt that you could recommend to the stockholders of your corporation, has been duly considered by the Committee on Negotiation. The following sections represent the proposition that we can accept:

“Your

No. 1. The Auditor’s statement as submitted to the Conference just closed, shall be the basis of valuations of the Paradise Valley Sanitarium property.

No. 2. The purchasers are to assume all outstanding liabilities in accounts and bills payable.

“Our

No. 4. (a) We will annually set aside  $33 \frac{1}{3}$  of the net earnings of the institution till it aggregates \$10,000, which sum of sums shall be annually turned over to the trustee whom the stockholders shall name, who shall take this money and distribute the same to the stockholders as they may designate, Provided, however, that Sister Gotzian carries out her proposition made on condition that the institution is taken under Conference control.

(b) The above shall be considered a settlement in full with the stockholders of all claims of every nature whatsoever that they may have against the purchasers of said Paradise Valley Sanitarium.

“Signed by the Committee

(Signed) R. S. Owen  
“ J. A. Burden

“Absent: Vm. Healey, J. R. Leadsworth, J. J. Wessels.

H. W. Cottrell, chairman, declibned to vote until a proposition was submitted to the stockholders. Eld. G. W. Reaser also refused to sign the foregoing proposition.”

(Elder Healey afterwards signed this.)

Tuesday after-noon Brother Ballenger and I went to San Diego, and Wednesday morning, the time appointed for the stockholders’ meeting at Paradise Valley, there were present Prof. E. S. Ballenger, W. C. White, J. J. Wessels, and T. S. Whitelock, representing

[#34 – W.C.W. – 161]  
Sanitarium, Cal.  
Sept. 10, 1907  
Elder A. G. Daniells  
College View, Nebr.  
Page 10

the stockholders; also W. M. Healey, representing the Conference Committee, Dr. W. A. Ruble, representing the General Conference Medical Department, and Dr. Morrell.

We soon saw that it would be folly to go through the forms of a stockholders' meeting, so we discussed a number of matters, listened to lengthy counsel from Elder Healey, and then appointed Ballenger, White, and Mrs. Gotzian as a Committee to confer with stockholders and prepare a proposition for consideration at a future stockholders' meeting. We then adjourned our stockholders' meeting to convene in Los Angeles, October 28.

So you see the whole question is open: not only the question regarding conditions of transfer, but the question as to whether an institution like the Paradise Valley Sanitarium shall be recognized as a legitimate enterprise to be fostered and supported by Seventh-day Adventists, or whether it shall be ruled out of the church.

We hope that you may spend a couple of weeks with us in studying some of these problems before the Medical Council.

Yours very truly,

W. C. White

[#34 – W.C.W. – 162]  
Sanitarium, Cal.  
Sept. 13, 1907  
Elder A. G. Daniells  
Takoma Park Station  
Washington, D. c.

Dear Brother,---

This is Friday noon, and I must write you a few lines in acknowledgement of your interesting letters of September 3 and 5. In your letter to me, written September 3, you acknowledge the receipt of my letter written from Los Angeles campground, accompanied by what Brother Owen wrote and you send me copy of Alonzo's Jones letter written August 20 from Alfred, N. Y. His letter sounds strange, as did his criticism of the Sabbath-school lessons. As time advances, I learn more and more that our people think his criticism of the Sabbath-school lessons is a catch at straws, an effort to make something out of nothing.

I shall be sorry if he succeeds in persuading Elder Ballenger to link up with him. I think his efforts to link up with E. E. Franke would accomplish very little. Neither one could endure the other very long. Alonzo Jones cannot bind up. He may be able to tear to pieces somewhat, but he cannot bind anything together.

I was deeply interest in your letter to Brother Bollman; also in what you have recently written to Mother. I am fully persuaded that you are right in believing that the time has come for a special effort to be made in behalf of the work in the southern states, especially in behalf of the work for the colored people.



[#34 – W.C.W. – 163]  
Sanitarium, Cal.  
Sept. 13, 1907  
Elder A. G. Daniells  
Takoma Park Station  
Washington, D. c.  
Page 2

Recently there has been a sound of going in the mulberry trees, and it is time for our people to advance. The rapid progress of revolutionary movements in the South, the Atlanta riots, the frequent lynching's, and kindred movements have aroused many good men to see that they are approaching a tremendous crisis and they have begun a counter movement. Ex-governor Northern of Georgia, the editors of many of the best southern papers, and a few other good men are taking their position in favor of the encouragement of white men to stand as teachers and preachers among the negroes. They are laboring to inaugurate peace movements. It seems to me that we as a people should profoundly thank God for the raising up of such men and that we should study to know how we can stand by them and help them and how we can use their work in the work which God has given us to do.

There is another great movement on foot in the South:--- the temperance movement. The southern people have become alarmed as to what will follow if the baser elements among the whites and the blacks are permitted to go on unchecked in the use of intoxicants, and there is springing up in various places an earnest temperance movement.

Why should not Seventh-day Adventists study this movement, unite with it, and put forth their very best efforts in behalf of prohibition? In times past, when our work was being introduced in many important places, the Lord led our people to unite with the temperance movement and it proved very beneficial to the temperance cause and to our special work.

At the present time our work and our workers have very little

[#34 – W.C.W. – 164]  
Sanitarium, Cal.  
Sept. 13, 1907  
Elder A. G. Daniells  
Takoma Park Station  
Washington, D. c.  
Page 3

standing among the leading men in the South. Here is an opportunity for our workers and our work to come to the front.

For the benefit of our people in Southern California, Mother instructed Brother Crisler a few weeks ago to gather together some of her writings and experiences which would suggest to our people what might be done in connecting with the temperance workers. I will request Crisler to send to you a copy and I wish you would study it diligently in connection with your study of our work in the South.

It is my conviction that much more will be accomplished in the South at the present time and in future years if we now improve every favorable opportunity to link up with the men of piety and influence who are working for these great reforms, who are working to prevent degradation and a race war. It is my conviction that colporters and Bible workers will accomplish more in the Southern states until we have secured some recognition than spending large sums in expensive tent efforts.

I am glad you are planning to visit the South. I pray that your visit may not be cut short by some unexpected crisis in Washington.

There are many problems that you and Brother Irwin need to study in the field. The relation of our treasury department to the southern work needs to be carefully studied and adjusted. There is certainly need of a better understanding and of more sympathy than has been manifested during the last year in some of the rulings of our Conference Presidents and in some of the rulings of the treasury department at Washington. I was very happy in the thought that Brother Evans and I would have opportunity to study these things together

[#34 – W.C.W. – 165]  
Sanitarium, Cal.  
Sept. 13, 1907  
Elder A. G. Daniells  
Takoma Park Station  
Washington, D. c.  
Page 4

Here, but his sudden departure for the East has dashed my hopes and expectations to the ground. I now look forward to an opportunity to study these problems with you before the medical council in Los Angeles.

### The Shadow of the Big Fund

The shadow of the big fund has brought tremendous hardships to the colored work in the South. The Huntsville school, the mission school, and the colored ministers have all felt it keenly.

When one considers that colored teachers, supporting families, are forced for lack of funds to accept and to endeavor to subsist upon five dollars per week, and that faithful teachers who have only themselves to support have been forced to work for these dollars and a half per week, partly because our October collection last year dropped from \$12,000 of the year before to less than \$5,000; when you consider that it was the shadow of the big fund that led the secretary and treasurer of the General Conference to decide not to send out a circular letter to church elders, asking them to exert themselves in behalf of the October collection; when you consider that it was the shadow of the big fund that led our ministers last October to pass by the collection for the colored people with scarcely a word; when you consider that it was the shadow of the big fund that led our people to withhold their gifts from the collection for the colored people so that the total amount was little more than one-third of the of the previous year; when you consider that it is the shadow of the big fund that gives our Conference Presidents an additional excuse for cutting off here and there the opportunities which have formerly been enjoyed of

[#34 – W.C.W. – 166]  
Sanitarium, Cal.  
Sept. 13, 1907  
Elder A. G. Daniells  
Takoma Park Station  
Washington, D. c.  
Page 5

direct communication between the secretary of the Southern Miss. Society and the people; when you consider that it is the shadow of the big fund that leads such liberal and kind-hearted men as A. T. Robinson to make the ruling he did regarding the draft of #195.00 or thereabouts which was passed by the giver through the regular channels and thereby was diverted from the work to which it was given to the big fund; when you consider that it is a pressure brought to bear by the shadow of the big fund that acted its part in leading the treasury department to take money which happened to fall into its hands while passing through the regular channels which had been solicited for and was being given to the Madison School, and appropriated it as a part of the \$600 which the Gen. Conf. Com. Had voted to the Madison School; when you consider that it is the magnitude of the big fund which leads the Nebraska Conf. to advertise itself as giving \$1000 to the Atlanta Sanitarium while quota on the big fund; ---when you consider these things and a lot more that are transpiring along these lines, you will understand how greatly my heart rejoices as I see the success which is attending the Herculean efforts that are being made by yourself, Elder Irwing, Elder Thompson, Elder Evans, and Elder Cottrell to encourage our people to make up this fund quickly and have it out of the way.

I agree with you that it will be in every way better to terminate this fund by making it up than by having any portion of it released and I think it ought to be finished up very soon, even if at the close we have to ask Pacific Press, Review and Herald, the London office, and the Washington Sanitarium to contribute freely or to relinquish a portion of their claims. It now looks as though

[#34 – W.C.W. – 167]  
Sanitarium, Cal.  
Sept. 13, 1907  
Elder A. G. Daniells  
Takoma Park Station  
Washington, D. c.  
Page 6

that a good hard steady pull might result in bringing this fund up to the \$120,000 mark by the close of January; and then there may be \$10,000 to make up in little bits after that. Just how to get the last \$20,000 will be a hard problem. Perhaps earnest work with wealthy men will bring in a portion of it from them in large gifts. I hope it will. There is certainly no good reason for agitating the propositions mentioned in my letter until we come right up to the last ditch. Then if it is worth while, you can call it up for consideration.

In your letter to Mother, dated Sept. 5, you express an interest and sympathy for the work in the South which lifts a tremendous burden off my heart, and if you and Brother Irwing will give that attention to that portion of the field which its present condition demands, I believe you will be able to say things to our people East and West, North and South, that will stir them to do valiantly for the work in the southern states and which will bring the same results to our work there that our faithful acceptance of Mother's counsels regarding the work in Australia, have brought to the work there and which have resulted in blessings to our work everywhere.

With kindest regards and with many prayers for your health and the prosperity of your work, I am

Yours very truly,

W. C. White

[#34 – W.C.W. – 168]  
Sanitarium, Cal.  
Sept. 16, 1907  
Elder F. M. Wilcox  
Boulder, Col.

Dear Brother,

Yesterday morning I received your short letter of September 9, and the same mail brought to Mother your longer letter of September 10. We have read them over together and Mother requests me to answer both.

I was glad indeed to hear from you, especially so because the first letter which Elder Daniells wrote us regarding the Colorado camp-meeting has never come to hand. Just at the close of the meeting he wrote me a short letter, dated Sept. 4, in which he gave us a summing up of the general results of the meeting; but up to the present time we have heard nothing regarding the incidents of the meeting. Some day when you have time to spare, we would like to hear if Dr. Pitt Wade was at the meeting and what course he took; also if Dr. Place was in attendance and what policy he followed this year. We would also be glad to know who were chosen to act as Executive Committee of the Colorado Conference, and of course would be pleased to hear if Dr. Hills was in attendance and if the Capitol Hill Church of Denver made any decided demonstration in favor of the policies which they believe in.

Mother was much rejoiced to know that the Testimonies to our brethren and sisters in Colorado were read early in the meeting, and that they were received by the people. It cost Mother a great effort to write those messages. The light was given to her at a

[#34 – W.C.W. – 169]  
Sanitarium, Cal.  
Sept. 16, 1907  
Elder F. M. Wilcox  
Boulder, Col.  
Page 2

time when she was quite feeble, but as she began to write, she found the Lord had given her strength to bear the burden.

During one of my visits to Colorado, Elder Richards had a talk with me about his taking up work as chaplain in a sanitarium on the Pacific Coast or in some such favorable climate. I mentioned several sanitariums to him, but on returning to California I found that they were all supplied with chaplains.

At the present time I think our Sanitarium at Glendale is in need of a chaplain. Glendale is so close to Los Angeles that an active man can find plenty of work by putting in a portion of his time as chaplain and a portion of his time in Los Angeles and some of its suburbs. What would you think of my suggesting to Elder Richards this place and of my suggesting his name to the managers of the Glendale Sanitarium?

I am glad indeed that Mrs. Shiveley was given opportunity to present her views and grievances to Elders Daniells and Russell. I am glad that they gave her no encouragement regarding the removal of Dr. Herr from the Sanitarium and the putting of Mrs. Shiveley in her place. Somewhere I have read some very decided statements from Mother that Mrs. Shiveley should not be connected with the Boulder Sanitarium.

Can not you encourage Mrs. Shiveley to take up some outside work in Boulder? If she has qualifications as a teacher which would lead Elder Daniells and Elder Russell to suggest her engaging in health school work in the churches around Washington, could not the Colorado Conference and Sanitarium unite in employing her in the same line of work in Colorado?

I imagine your answer to this would be that her jealousy of

[#34 – W.C.W. – 170]  
Sanitarium, Cal.  
Sept. 16, 1907  
Elder F. M. Wilcox  
Boulder, Col.  
Page 3

her husband and her bitterness toward the sanitarium would only stand in the way of her influence among the churches being of the right character. Very well. If that is so, would not the same thing stand in the way of her being a good teacher in the churches around Washington?

It seems to me that the proposal to transfer Dr. and Mrs. Shiveley to Washington would be a most dangerous and disastrous move both for the Boulder Sanitarium and for the Washington work. The removal of Dr. Shiveley from Boulder would mean a setback to the institution, with a probable loss of earnings of \$6,000 for the first year; and the presence of Mrs. Shiveley in Washington would mean giving her a new audience before which to repeat her theatrical manifestation of jealousy and spite. I do not think it would pay. I think the safest thing for all concerned is for Dr. Shiveley to stand firmly and patiently for the work in which he is engaged. Then let him and you and the Conference and the Sanitarium plan out for her some outside work in Boulder and the towns around there.

I am glad indeed that Elder Thompson has been appointed to spend a month at Boulder. I think you ought to secure his help for another six weeks and visit many of the churches in the Colorado Conference.

With kindest regards, I am

Yours very truly,

W. C. White



[#34 – W.C.W. – 171]  
Sanitarium, Cal.  
Sept. 20, 1907  
Dr. D. H. Kress  
Takoma Park Station  
Washington D. C.

Dear Brother,

Mother has handed me your letters of Aug. 23 and Sept. 3, 6, and 13, with the request that I wrote to you, acknowledging the receipt of these letters, telling you of her continued interest in the Washington Sanitarium, and of her prayers for you individually that you may be kept in health and that your courage shall not fail.

Mother's time and strength are so fully occupied in writing out some general instruction for the church that she has been doing very little in the matter of writing personal letters. She reads all of your letters with much interest. Usually she goes over them the second time, reading them aloud to me and commenting on the various propositions. Then after keeping them a few days and finding that her mind is drawn in other directions, she sometimes hands them to me with the request that I write what I can in answer to the various problems submitted for consideration.

At the Los Angeles camp-meeting I had a very pleasant and profitable visit with Elder Evans. He placed in my hand a copy of the report of the Committee appointed to consider what we should do regarding the maintenance of the Iowa Circle Branch. Regarding this I have written quite fully to the Board of Directors, and will enclose a copy to you. This will constitute my answer to your letter of August 19.

[#34 – W.C.W. – 172]  
Sanitarium, Cal.  
Sept. 20, 1907  
Dr. D. H. Kress  
Takoma Park Station  
Washington D. C.  
Page 2

Regarding the question in your letter of August 23 as to whether the school in Washington should aim at the same work as is outlined for Loma Linda, Mother did not speak very definitely, but my general impression from what she has said at this time and at other times in the past, is that in both of these schools we are to aim mainly at the work of training medical missionary evangelists; and yet she raises no objection to our making provision for the giving of a very thorough training to some who may be called upon to stand as teachers and as physicians in important places.

I learn from Elder Burden that he and Dr. Ruble have been making quite an extended study of what Mother has written regarding the education of medical missionary evangelists and I think he will be able to give good counsel regarding the general plans of your Washington School.

From your letter of Sept. 3 Mother was glad to learn about your success in gathering together faithful workers, and especially was she pleased to learn that Sister Kress is enjoying a good degree of health.

Regarding the perplexities surrounding the work in Wahroonga, of which Elder Olsen has written so fully, Mother says she has but little to say. The general instruction which the Lord has given her regarding the work she has written out and placed in the hands of our brethren. The Lord has guided our people in selecting wise men to stand as managers of the several institutions, and it is our privilege to pray that God will give them wisdom to avoid adopting wrong plans and that He will lead them in the pathway of His own choosing. Mother feels that the Lord does not require of her or of you to carry the burdens of the Wahroonga Sanitarium, but that it is right to

[#34 – W.C.W. – 173]  
Sanitarium, Cal.  
Sept. 20, 1907  
Dr. D. H. Kress  
Takoma Park Station  
Washington D. C.  
Page 3

leave it with the men of God's choosing who are on the ground.

Your short letter of Sept. 13, accompanied by statements from patrons of the Sanitarium, came to hand yesterday. Mother is greatly rejoiced to see fulfilled that which the Lord has revealed to her as possible in connection with that institution. We are having these testimonials man folded so that we can place them in the hands of some of the warmest friends of the Washington Sanitarium.

For two weeks Mother's mind has been very fully occupied in writing out some appeals for our people to be liberal in their October contributions to the work among the colored people, and she has also been writing some very important testimonies to our people in Southern California. Some of these we shall be able to send you by and by.

The patronage here at the St. Helena Sanitarium continues excellent, and reports from the institutions in the South are quite encouraging.

Yours very truly,

W. C. White

[#34 – W.C.W. – 174]

Sanitarium, Cal.

Sept. 20, 1907

TO THE DIRECTORS OF THE WASHINGTON, D. C., SANITARIUM:

Dear Brethren,

During the Los Angeles camp-meeting, Elder Evans gave me a copy of the report of your Committee appointed to investigate the operations of the Washington Branch Sanitarium, located at Iowa Circle, Washington, D. C., and bring in recommendations concerning its future.

This I read with eager interest and then I told Elder Evans that I was greatly encouraged by its perusal.

In a letter received from Dr. Kress, dated August 1, the workings and prospects of the institution were presented as follows:

“The situation is simply this: In the city Sanitarium during the past three years that they have been running there, they have run behind about \$10,000.00, according to the statement made by their manager, and he said in a meeting today that at present they are running behind at the rate of \$600.00 matters to continue in this way, buy the question is what to do.”

“I must say I think it would have been better to have had a place further down in the city where we could have treatment rooms and a café and perhaps have extra rooms for lodgers and have it in a locality that is accessible, so business men could go there for their treatments and their board. In this way our city treatment rooms would become what it seems to me they ought to be, land what the testimonies require of them, --feeders for our work at the Takoma Sanitarium.”

[#34 – W.C.W. – 175]

Sanitarium, Cal.

Sept. 20, 1907

TO THE DIRECTORS OF THE WASHINGTON, D. C., SANITARIUM:

Page 2

Further on in his letter the Doctor says:

“The question I wish you would ask your mother is, Would it be right to open up a café and suitable treatment rooms in a location of the city which would be easy of access where we would have a hundred patients where we now have one, and also have in connection with this a city office. Every phase of work might be done that is now done at the Branch Sanitarium and we would be able to do probably a hundred times as much. As to myself, am not clear whether it would be best to close up the Branch and open up this other place. But if the Branch Sanitarium continues, there certainly need to be some changes made.”

In answer to this and to a letter written to Mother, dated Aug. 3, I wrote to Dr. Kress under date of Aug. 9, as follows:

“Your very interesting letter of August 1 came to hand several days ago, and the next day Mother received your letter to her of Aug. 3. This she read aloud to me, and then requested me to write to you, saying that she does not understand that the instruction given to her regarding the maintaining of the city branch of the Washington Sanitarium would necessarily hold you to the place now occupied on Iowa Circle. But she does understand that that instruction should lead us to maintain a city branch in Washington.

“Aside from this, Mother did not seem inclined to give counsel. She feels that your Board of Managers is made up of men of broad experience, some of whom have been for four or five years, studying the conditions in Washington; and she is confident that the Lord will give you wisdom and guidance in response to your earnest prayers and brotherly councils.

If it will be of any value to you to know my personal views regarding some of these matters, I will say that I think your new Takoma Park Sanitarium is doing splendidly, to be able to report seventeen patients, paying \$377.50 for board, treatment, and nursing, and also to report an income from boarders of \$60.00 a week. I am very confident, Brother Kress, that if we were starting new, the Takoma Park Sanitarium would have to struggle on as many others have, working several months or perhaps a year before it could pay expenses. Its favorable opening must be due, in part, to the work that has been accomplished by the city branch, and by the influence of physicians and workers connected with it.

[#34 – W.C.W. – 176]

Sanitarium, Cal.

Sept. 20, 1907

TO THE DIRECTORS OF THE WASHINGTON, D. C., SANITARIUM:

Page 3

“Ehen you say that there has been a loss of ten thousand dollars through the operation of the city branch during the past three years, it looks very serious; but when you consider what we should have lost, if we had not established this city branch, the matter looks very different. I should not be at all surprised, if the benefits which you sanitarium work in Washington receives through the foundations that have been laid during the three years the branch has been in operation, if they could be recognized and made to stand by themselves, would pay a twenty-per-cent interest on the ten thousand dollars which have been lost.

“After enumerating some of the difficulties which surround the work at the city branch, you outline what appears to you would be a better plan of work. If I remember correctly, that is the identical plan that we tried to work upon three years ago; but the Lord hedged up our way. Time and again we thought we had it arranged, and then everything turned against us, and it was not until we had spent several months in trying to establish the work upon this plan, that we gave it up, and reenter the Iowa Circle place, which has many disadvantages, and at the same time, I believe, many and valuable advantages.

“During the months that we were working to secure a place in the business part of the city, where we could have a café and treatment rooms, Mother was deeply interested in the matter, hoped we would succeed, and did not give us any instruction that our plans were wrong; and it was not her counsel, but it was the providences of God, that hedged up our way and led us to adopt the plant of work which has been followed at Iowa Circle.

“As I have watched the development of the work at Iowa Circle, I have been fully convinced that it was a much better place for our work to begin than in the business part of the city. Not from the standpoint of dollars and cents already received, but from the standpoint of establishing our work in a way to make the most favorable impression upon influential people, who, as our work advances, will send us patients that will make our whole scheme of work at Takoma Park and in the city a financial success. Sister Irwin and others who have been connected with the Sanitarium, will tell you of the influential men who have spent more or less time at the Iowa Circle place, who could not have been accommodated by treatment rooms over a café in the business part of the city.

“There are both men and women, persons of influence and of wealth, who will come into an institution like our branch sanitarium at Iowa Circle, which looks like a residence, who would not think of patronizing treatment rooms in the business part of the city, located over a café.

From what I have seen of the expense of fitting up treatment rooms and cafes, I think it would be a very heavy strain on your finances, at the present time, to pull up stakes at Iowa Circle, and fit up for business in the busy part of the city.

I am too far away to give counsel in detail with reference to

[#34 – W.C.W. – 177]

Sanitarium, Cal.

Sept. 20, 1907

TO THE DIRECTORS OF THE WASHINGTON, D. C., SANITARIUM:

Page 4

The work; but if I were a member of the Board, and knew no more about the work than I do at present, and was forced to speak first before hearing from my brethren, I would suggest something as follows:

“(a) Let the Washington Sanitarium be one enterprise, with one Board, one business manager, one medical faculty, one bank account. That is the way we intended it at the beginning, and I think it is the only way that will be satisfactory, in the long run.

“(b) Let the training of workers be done at Takoma Park, in connection with the work of the Washington College.

“(c) Let the city branch be operated by trained workers of the highest degree of efficiency, --persons who will draw a good salary, who will turn off a large amount of work, who will treat all people who will come in a most pleasing manner, and give them the best of service.

“(d) Let employees fill up that portion of the house not need by patients.

“(e) Let a simple plan of keeping records be adopted for the Iowa Circle branch, and let accounts be kept by the accountant at Takoma Park, and let the banking for both places be done by one person.

In connection with our work here at St. Helena I have had opportunities to study the work of a city branch, and I find that the city branch does not pay from the standard of the accountant, but it does pay as a means of keeping the institution always before the people, and building up patronage. I believe it is profitable to deal with the city branch very liberally. We lost the best workers we ever had in our San Francisco branch by keeping their eyes so constantly on the fact that their department did not pay its way, that they became discouraged, stopped trying to send patients to the Sanitarium, and put forth all their energies to make things pay at the branch. This turn in affairs resulted in great losses to our work as a whole.”

Since writing the above letter, I have enjoyed the privilege of a three-hours visit with Dr. Geo. A. Hare in his new medical offices in Fresno, and during that interview he told me something about the influences that were at work while he was still in Washington to bring the institution before the favorable attention of leading men in our national councils. The incidents which he related confirmed me in the opinion that the Lord led in the selection of the Iowa Circle place and that He will still bless us in an earnest effort to so conduct the work in that place that the attention of Senators, Congressmen, foreign ambassadors, and many other leading

[#34 – W.C.W. – 178]

Sanitarium, Cal.

Sept. 20, 1907

TO THE DIRECTORS OF THE WASHINGTON, D. C., SANITARIUM:

Page 5

men in various ranks and of various degrees of influence, may be brought in contact with our medical work and through it, in contact with the religious truths for which this medical work stands.

My view of this matter would not permit me to agree with Dr. Kress in the opinion that if we should move down into “suitable treatment rooms in a location of the city which would be easy of access where we would have one hundred patients where we now have one, and also have in connection with this a city office,” that in such a place “every phase of work might be done that is now done at the Branch Sanitarium and we would be able to do probably a hundred times as much.”

It is my belief that if we establish a café and treatment rooms in the business part of the city, that we should lose from eighty to ninety per cent of the patronage from influential women, which we may have at the Iowa Circle Branch. But in place of this we might be able to secure a patronage from business men, clerks, and working people, which would be ten or possibly twenty times greater in numbers of treatments than we could secure at Iowa Circle. But would it pay? Will it pay in the long run to give up our opportunities of coming in contact with leading men in the nation for the sake of gaining a larger patronage from working men, business men, and clerks?

When my mind turns to the testimonies which have been given us regarding the reasons for going to Washington, regarding the advantages to be gained by a location there, and regarding the character of the work which we should maintain there, I remember that the presentation has been made over and over again that if we took a wise course, God would open the way for us to bring our work before the leading men of this nation and representatives of other nations, and



[#34 – W.C.W. – 179]

Sanitarium, Cal.

Sept. 20, 1907

TO THE DIRECTORS OF THE WASHINGTON, D. C., SANITARIUM:

Page 6

that thus a door would be opened through which they might be encouraged to listen to the great principles of the third angel's message.

In our short experience we have been shown how this may come about, and can we now give up the good work begun through the Iowa Circle Sanitarium for the sake of coming in contact with a larger number of people of much less influence? I believe it would be a backward step.

Returning now to the report of the Committee, I must not forget to say that Elder Evans requested me to study it diligently, to request Mother to read it, and to ask her if she had any additional counsel to give. Mother has read the report twice, and several times I have called her attention to the fact that you are hoping that she will have an additional word to say regarding this problem. But twice she has told me, once a week ago of more and again yesterday, that she has no new light upon this matter, that what the Lord has bidden her write to you in the past is now in your hands, and she believes that it is not necessary for her to say any more.

As I look over the report again this morning, I desire to make a few comments regarding some of the propositions which it contains.

Propositions 1 and 2 under advantages of continuing the Iowa Circle Branch, I regard as worthy of much consideration.

Regarding proposition 4 I will say that I have listened to the testimonies of physicians who have been connected with various sanitariums in our cities, who testify that it is almost impossible to secure the patronage of ladies possessing wealth, influence, and refinement, if our institution has the appearance of a business place and is frequented by a large number of the common people. At our Philadelphia Sanitarium the nurses and physicians often received

[#34 – W.C.W. – 180]

Sanitarium, Cal.

Sept. 20, 1907

TO THE DIRECTORS OF THE WASHINGTON, D. C., SANITARIUM:

Page 7

testimony from their best lady patients that they enjoyed coming to the place because it looked like a residence, whereas if it were a busy business place or if they had their sign out of treatment rooms, they would not think of coming near it.

Regarding number 5, I would express the opinion that you ought to encourage your lady physician to register in the District of Columbia.

Regarding number 6, I would suggest that in view of the interest manifested in our work by the owner of the Iowa Circle place and in view of her ability to bring our work to the notice of men in high positions, that it would be wisdom on our part to deal with her most considerately.

Regarding Number 7, I would say that those who spent weeks and months in an effort to secure a building in the business part of the city, know very well that the fitting up of treatment rooms will be a very expensive enterprise.

Regarding your eight propositions in favor of moving from the Iowa Circle place, I will make the following suggestions:

Numbers 1 and 2 are difficulties which must be bravely met.

Regarding numbers 3 and 4, I will suggest that a wise plan for handling help in the Iowa Circle Branch may be to employ trained nurses and very efficient servants: -- people who have been thoroughly trained in meeting persons of wealth, refinement, and distinction, people who are able to turn off much hard work in return for a good salary. Thus a few very efficient workers could operate the place. Most of these might be housed in the building as only a few rooms would need to be kept for patients while an effort is continually

[#34 – W.C.W. – 181]

Sanitarium, Cal.

Sept. 20, 1907

TO THE DIRECTORS OF THE WASHINGTON, D. C., SANITARIUM:

Page 8

made to send patients to the larger institution at Takoma Park. I do not believe it will pay to carry on a training school at Iowa Circle. Let the training school at Takoma Park be made strong in every feature and let the training work be done there. I think in the end this will be found the most economical plan.

The difficulties mentioned in number 5 can be overcome by broadness of plans and largeness of heart.

Regarding number 6, I believe most heartily in the first statement: "A café in the heart of the city ought to be a paying enterprise of itself," and I am more and more inclined to the belief that we ought to establish several small cafes in different parts of the city, near the government buildings. Let them be educational in character; they need not be large; and let us give up the idea of treatment rooms in connection with cafes.

Regarding number 7, I would call attention to what I have said in the earlier part of this letter regarding the disadvantage of closing up our avenues for reaching influential people for the sake of coming in contact with the masses. The same class of people that we would reach in the business part of Washington can be reached in the business part of a hundred other cities. Our reasons for going to Washington were special. Let us keep our minds upon this special work.

Regarding number 8, I would suggest that the same principles which apply here can be made to apply to the Iowa Circle Branch. It may be a little more difficult, but it is not impossible.

I recognize the fact that your Committee report was prepared for the consideration of members of your Board who were not then in Washington. But I have taken the liberty to express myself freely regarding it because I believed you would be pleased to have me do so. You know of my intense interest in the prosperity of the work and

[#34 – W.C.W. – 182]

Sanitarium, Cal.

Sept. 20, 1907

TO THE DIRECTORS OF THE WASHINGTON, D. C., SANITARIUM:

Page 9

Therefore you will forgive me for any extraordinary liberty I have taken in this matter. I believe it is God that has led us step by step in the selection of our location at Takoma Park, in the renting of the Iowa Circle place for the Branch Sanitarium, in the building of the new Sanitarium on the Sligo, in the securing of a faculty for the now Sanitarium, land in giving us men who are interested in the development of restaurant work in the city. I sincerely hope that the way will open for the restaurant work to be established soon. But I believe, as stated above, that it would be better for us to begin by securing small places which could be opened up with a moderate investment.

With kindest regards and in haste, I am

Yours very truly,

W. C. White

[#34 – W.C.W. – 183]

Sanitarium, Cal.

September 22, 1907

TO THE OFFICERS OF THE GENERAL CONFERENCE

Dear Brethren,

In the early part of the summer my brother Edson wrote to Mother and to me regarding the effort that our colored people in Knoxville, Tenn., are making of build a meeting house, and he sent a very interesting letter from Sister Hall who is laboring in Knoxville, in which she made a most earnest plea in behalf of a good, respectable meeting house.

Mother and I were impressed that there was good sound sense in Sister Hall's plea, and we felt to sympathize with Edson in his desire to see help sent to the brethren in Knoxville.

After the death of Sister Mac Dearmon, Edson wrote us about the three hundred dollars which she had left to be appropriated by the General Conference for work in the cause, and laid before us some of the facts contained in the letter which I am sending to you. I then wrote to him, asking him to write out the whole proposition clearly so I could present it to you. This he did in his letter of August 15.

This letter followed me to the Los Angeles camp-meeting. There I read it to Elder Evans, and after we had discussed the proposition in its various phases, Elder Evans told me he had no objection to the proposition and that if I would send it on to the officers of the General Conference, he thought it would receive favorable consideration. I now pass it on to you, asking your consent that the three hundred dollars shall go to the building of a meeting house for

[#34 – W.C.W. – 184]

Sanitarium, Cal.

September 22, 1907

TO THE OFFICERS OF THE GENERAL CONFERENCE

Page 2

colored people in Knoxville.

It seems that they are all ready to begin work, but they are waiting to know whether they must build a very little house or whether they will have help so that they can build a house that will be really suitable for their work.

Mother joins me most earnestly in asking you to grant this request.

Yours very truly,

W. C. White

G.

[#34 – W.C.W. – 185]  
Sanitarium, Cal.  
September 24, 1907  
Secretary Publication Department  
Takoma Park Station  
Washington, D. C.

Dear Brother Palmer,

I have your two letters of Sept. 15. One relates to our Spanish publications, to the Mexican printing office, and to the work of Prof. Caviness.

We have received recent numbers of “El Mensajero” and are glad to notice some improvement in its appearance. It is good that the Mexican office can have such a man as Gillis as superintendent. I hope they will give him good material and good presses to work with and then that we can plan out his work so that it will unite with the work of Pacific Press, the Chilean office, and the office in Argentina in presenting a complete and valuable literature for the Spanish people.

Several times Brother Hall has approached me with the question as to whether Pacific Press ought to print Spanish tracts. I have always said, No. Let us adhere strictly to the General Conference resolution which gives the Spanish periodicals, tracts, and pamphlets to the smaller offices in the Spanish fields, and gives the larger publications to the Hamburg office and Pacific Press.

At the Los Angeles camp-meeting while in conference with Eld. Evans and the Drs. Swayze, I suggested that some committee or board be created which would labor to distribute the Spanish work wisely among the several offices so there would be as little as possible of the duplicating of small editions and as much as possible of the intelligent

[#34 – W.C.W. – 186]  
Sanitarium, Cal.  
September 24, 1907  
Secretary Publication Department  
Takoma Park Station  
Washington, D. C.  
Page 2

co-operation which would provide a complete literature for the whole field.

I am much impressed with the enterprise and intelligent energy of our brethren connected with the Chilean printing office, and it seems to me that we ought to do all we can to secure co-operation between the offices in Mexico and Chile.

It may be that the Argentine office can come in for a share of the work, but this I suppose will depend somewhat upon the rates of transportation from one office to the other. I hope you will be able to give this matter sufficient thought to arrange and suggest some plan for the division of work and of co-operation which will make each office a supporter of the other.

Brother Forga is planning to send out one or two articles each month to our several Spanish papers and to leading workers in Spanish missions. Thus far he has received very cordial response to his efforts in this line of work.

He is in regular correspondence with Prof. Caviness. He is sending to Prof. Caviness his MSS. For final criticism.

I have received from Brother Caviness several letters showing that he is somewhat perplexed and tried regarding the matter of his work, his compensation, and especially over the fact that his salary seems small when compared with that of the superintendent of the mission. These letters help me to understand what Brother Gillis has written to you about the value of the work done by Brother Caviness as compared with the value of the work done by Brother Brown.

If I had only these letters to help me to an understanding of the situation, I should be in perplexity regarding what to say to you



[#34 – W.C.W. – 187]  
Sanitarium, Cal.  
September 24, 1907  
Secretary Publication Department  
Takoma Park Station  
Washington, D. C.  
Page 3

But during the visit of Brother and Sister Swyze I had many long interviews with them regarding the work in Mexico, and in these interviews I had opportunity to learn much regarding the work of Brother Brown, regarding the work of Prof. Caviness, and how their work affects other laborers and how other laborers regard their work. The Doctors Swayze seem to have a very high regard for Brother and Sister Caviness; they also appreciate very highly Brother and Sister Brown. I could not discern that there was any feeling of partiality or preference. They seemed to regard each man as valuable in his place.

Brother and Sister Swayze felt that Brother Caviness has worked hard and that he is very devoted to the work. But they cannot close their eyes to the fact that he criticizes severely and condemns the translating work done by Brother Placentia, which work to them and to the reading public seems to be very satisfactory. They cannot close their eyes to the fact that the translations made by Prof. Caviness are regarded by the people as bookish and containing many errors which would naturally come to a man who lives with his books instead of living with the people.

One day I asked them to tell me what they could about catch one of the workers whose names we have heard, such as Mr. Stevenson who translated the book “Christ Our Saviour;” Placentia, who did some work on “Steps to Christ” Colunga, whose name appears as a colporter, and other workers.

Regarding Colunga, they said that he did very successful work as a colporter while in the country in little villages, but when he undertook to sell our literature in Guadalajara, which is a college city, in fact, the greatest educational center in Mexico, the people so frequently and so severely criticized the language in the paper.

[#34 – W.C.W. – 188]  
Sanitarium, Cal.  
September 24, 1907  
Secretary Publication Department  
Takoma Park Station  
Washington, D. C.  
Page 4

Colunga became discouraged and quit work.

At another time, while discussing in general the problems connected with successful publishing, they told of various efforts they had made to lighten the expense of the paper. But in the end nothing was accomplished because Prof. Caviness was not willing to listen to any counsel except that of his own judgment.

Now, my brother, it is my belief that in these facts just stated to you and in the fact that Prof. Caviness has undertaken the impossible in his effort to be a translator into a language which is not his mother tongue, that Elder Brown has been forced to take a position regarding the publishing work which is understood by those who have helped to produce the literature and who cannot appreciate its imperfections, as discrediting the work with literature.

It is my conviction that if Elder Brown could have a pure literature, a literature which his fellow workers could accept as well suited to the people for whom it is published, that he would throw his interests and energies most heartily into the building up of the publishing work, and it is my conviction that if you or I were in his position and had to meet that which the Drs. Swayze tell me he and his fellow workers have to meet in the dissatisfaction and criticism of the people regarding a literature which is bookish and incorrect, that you and I would take just as conservative an attitude toward the literature as does Elder Brown.

I should regard it as a great misfortune to the Spanish work if Prof. Caviness was called away from it to become the principal of a school in the United States. But I should regard it as a splendid thing for our Spanish work if he could be encouraged to take up educational work in South America.

Yours very truly,

W. C. White

[#34 – W.C.W. – 189]  
Sanitarium, Cal.  
September 26, 1907  
Mr. W. J. Blake  
Box 414  
Huntsville, Alabama

Dear Brother Blake,

I have your of Sept. 17, telling us that you have written to Brother E. R. Palmer, asking him to make suggestions about your school plans. I wish you would write to me what you have thought of; what foundations for a plan you have in mind. If you would give me the benefit of your studies up to the present time, I might be able to help you some also.

The more I think of it, the more I am inclined to recommend to you a plan by which our people would make their gifts to the school with the understanding that this is to be used in helping a student to work his own way. This will enable our schools to deal more liberally with students than in the past and that will help you to secure the better class of students. One advantage of this plan is that when the student is done, he leaves school without debt. I do not believe it is right for us to send out our students into a mission field with a school debt hanging over their heads.

Yesterday Mother received a letter from Bro. J. K. Humphrey, 2364 Pitkin Ave., Brooklyn, N. Y., in which he tells us that the Greater New York Conference assembles today, Sept. 26, and at that meeting he will ask that a school be started in the North for colored people where they can be trained as Bible workers, nurses, and preachers

[#34 – W.C.W. – 190]  
Sanitarium, Cal.  
September 26, 1907  
Mr. W. J. Blake  
Box 414  
Huntsville, Alabama  
Page 2

to labor among their people. Regarding the necessities for such a school he writes:

“We have among the thousands of colored people here in the North, one ordained minister and one Bible worker to meet the needs of so many benighted souls. The demand is too great for the supply, and there is not a resource from which to draw.

“The Testimonies declare that we must not send our youth to Battle Creek, and while I am certain that the Lord does not want the young men and women to go there, according to His word that is the only place where the colored and woman are welcome. It is therefore necessary that a school be provided for this people, where they can be equipped for service. As I visit the homes of the people, the need of trained missionary nurses forcibly impresses me, and I have concluded that unless something be done soon to put efficient workers in the field for this people, it will go very hard with the people of God.

“At present there is one colored school in this country for the colored people. That one is at Huntsville, Alabama; but it is so far away from the Northern States that it takes big fare to get there, which could keep a student up there for two months.

“Another thing is the difference between the conditions of the two places. It would be a serious mistake to train a worker in the South to labor in the North. He would find it quite a problem.”

Now, my brother, what answer would you make to this argument that colored people from the North ought not to be educated in the South, and what can you say to our brethren in the North regarding the advantages of the Huntsville School for their students. Please give me the very best answer you can to this because we shall meet it in other places.

I am sure it will be to the interests of your school to issue a pamphlet such as you mention in your letter. The little tracts which Brother Rogers has for circulation seemed very meager and insufficient.

Regarding your sanitarium work, I am rather glad you have not yet made a beginning. It is my conviction that when you do prepare for sanitarium work that it ought to be on broader lines than the erection of a two or three-roomed bath house in connection with a six roomed cottage.

With kindest regards and in haste, I am

Yours very truly,

[#34 – W.C.W. – 191]  
Sanitarium, Cal.  
September 26, 1907  
Elder G. I. Butler  
President Southern Union Conference  
Twenty-fourth Ave., N.  
Nashville, Tenn

Dear Brother Butler,

Four or five days ago I received your good long letter of Sept. 16. My wife read it to me in the evening. The next day Mother read it, and now I will write to you briefly in reply.

We are glad to hear that you are getting on so nicely with your part of the big fund. In view of the fact that the first \$50,000 of this went to the South, it does seem appropriate that the brethren there should make a special effort to do their part. The promptness and fortitude with which they take up this burden will have its influence upon our brethren in the North.

We are glad to read about the general advance that our work is making in the South. I was glad to copy out several paragraphs from your letter and incorporate them in my letter to Elder Olsen. I want everybody to know that the gifts and the prayers in behalf of the work at Huntsville have not been forgotten, but that the work is advancing. I want everybody to know that your earnest effort to get colored ministers to work in each of the Southern Conferences with the few hundred dollars appropriated them from the October collection have enabled the presidents of our southern conferences to make strong and successful efforts to keep colored preachers in the field, and best of all, that the labors of these preachers are blessed with fruit.

[#34 – W.C.W. – 192]  
Sanitarium, Cal.  
September 26, 1907  
Elder G. I. Butler  
President Southern Union Conference  
Twenty-fourth Ave., N.  
Nashville, Tenn  
Page 2

Brother Crisler and some others in this locality have been studying the great political, educational, religious, and temperance movements going on in the South and we felt that it would be for the interests of our people everywhere to know that there were many open doors in the South as well as some shut doors. So we hurried about and had 1000 copies printed of a 28 page tract containing information regarding the open doors and the agitation going on. These we sent out to ministers, teachers, land physicians, and we pray that it may set our brethren to studying.

It seems to us to be a very providential thing that just at this time when we are getting in shape to do a work that we were exhorted to do years ago and while we are wondering if the doors are closed, that the Lord should stir up leading men in the South to enter upon a great temperance campaign, and that He has led Ex-Governor Northern to undertake a great peace campaign and that there are other men opening up and agitating questions in a way that will open many doors for the work that we ought to be doing.

I will endeavor to send to you soon some advance MSS. Of a tract which may be published soon regarding the relation that our people should sustain to the W. C. T. U. and other temperance workers. It is my conviction that as a people we have a great work to do in studying how to cooperate with good men and women of other denominations in the South and that as a result of these efforts, many of these may find a way to cooperate with us.

The Oakwood School

We are greatly encouraged by the words you speak about the Oakwood School at Huntsville. It seems to me that we ought to fill

[#34 – W.C.W. – 193]

Sanitarium, Cal.

September 26, 1907

Elder G. I. Butler

President Southern Union Conference

Twenty-fourth Ave., N.

Nashville, Tenn

Page 3

That place up this winter with a better class of students than we have ever had there before. Brother Blake has been corresponding with me regarding some plan for securing scholarships, and I have suggested to him that we devise some plan by which the money will be given to the school and then the student employed to work out his education on very liberal terms. This will give the student the feeling that he has turned all he receives; it will give the school the benefit of his labor in improvements and in producing supplies. It will leave the student without debt and without being an object of charity.

Prof. Blake tells me that they have not yet begun the Sanitarium building. For this I am glad; I am hoping that Mother's recent letter in which she speaks of the importance of a Sanitarium at Oakwood and of the character of the building will lead our brethren to make greater plans than they have had in mind in the past.

I am glad to know that Elders Daniells and Irwin are planning to attend your annual meeting in January. I think it would be greatly to the advantage of your work if they would visit your field before that time and become well acquainted with conditions.

The Madison School

Our brethren at the Madison School seem to be working very hard, patiently, perseveringly, but they have an up-hill road and their work is made much more difficult, I believe, than it need to be by misunderstandings, misconceptions, and suspicions.

When Prof. Magan was here in May, I asked him to write a letter explaining the whole situation. This he did. There were a few paragraphs that were not clear and I have been waiting for him to correct

[#34 – W.C.W. – 194]  
Sanitarium, Cal.  
September 26, 1907  
Elder G. I. Butler  
President Southern Union Conference  
Twenty-fourth Ave., N.  
Nashville, Tenn  
Page 4

these and return the letter. I received it a few days ago. It is now being copied. There are many of our people who ought to have the information contained in this letter, but it will be difficult to get it before them because the letter will contain about thirty pages.

I wish I could have a three-hours talk with you about the work of Brethren Sutherland and Magan. It may be a wise thing for them to get a thorough experience in practical work as they are doing that they may be successful teachers and influential teachers; but I do not think that they ought always to work as they are working. It seems to me a great pity for two men with such ability as they have for organizing, for teaching our people how to work, that they should be hedged about as they are with so many limitations.

When I read what has been written regarding work in the large cities in the South, I cannot get rid of the conviction that we have an important work to do in getting personally acquainted with educators, ministers, physicians, and other professional men, and by the sale of books, by visiting, by Bible readings, that we should form associations that will enable these men to stand by us when it comes to public effort.

During the last week I have read a recent testimony from Mother regarding the use of "Christ's Object Lessons" and "Ministry of Healing", and this reminds me of a plan I have thought of many times in the past, a plan which I have intended to lay before you, but have lacked courage to do it until now.



[#34 – W.C.W. – 195]

Sanitarium, Cal.

September 26, 1907

Elder G. I. Butler

President Southern Union Conference

Twenty-fourth Ave., N.

Nashville, Tenn

Page 5

### Work With Relief Books

As I have considered your great field in the South and the need of more workers and varied agencies for reaching influential men, as I have \_\_\_\_ of the experience and ability of Brethren Sutherland and Magan to rally their students for house to house work, to go from Conference to Conference and from church to church and stir up our people to work with the relief books, I have wondered if you would not see light in arranging some plan by which these brethren who are accustomed to field work and who are bearing the burden of the Madison School, could take “Object Lessons,” “Ministry,” and “Education” and go from church to church and get our people to work with them.

If your publishing board will consent to the plan, Mother will place a set of plates of the book “Education” in the hands of the managers of the Madison School for them to publish and sell in such territory as we can agree upon.

They would have the printing and binding done by the S.P.A. and pay a fair price for the printing and binding with the understanding that they are to have a free field to sell in the Southern Union Conference. I would do my best to secure them the right to sell in the Lake Union Conference, and I have already secured from Pacific Press consent that they sell in the Northern Union Conference.

Whatever books might be required by our brethren in the Atlantic Union Conference could be furnished them at publishers’ rates by the Madison School men or by the S.P.A., as should be agreed upon. The books used in the Pacific, North Pacific, Central, and South-western Unions would be supplied by Pacific Press.

[#34 – W.C.W. – 196]  
Sanitarium, Cal.  
September 26, 1907  
Elder G. I. Butler  
President Southern Union Conference  
Twenty-fourth Ave., N.  
Nashville, Tenn  
Page 6

I have wondered if the Executive Committee of the Southern Union Conference, reading what Mother has written about their duty to lend a helping hand to the managers of the Madison School, I have wondered if they would not say, Silver and gold have we done, but more hearty encouragement will we give you, first, by removing all restrictions to your getting students from the Southern Union Conference; second, by giving you the privilege to work with “Object Lessons” certain portions of the Southern Union Conference where nothing is now being done with that good book; third, by opening the way for you to work portions of the Southern Union Conference where nothing has been done with “Ministry of Healing”, with that good book in behalf of the Madison Sanitarium.

Of course, there will be objections to this. As soon as it is proposed that anyone who is awake shall be permitted to work the field that is now lying idle and has been lying idle for some years, Rip Van Winkle at Craysville will wake up and say, I was just going to do something. And Rip Van Winkle at Nashville will wake up and say, We have always intended to do something as soon as we were done building. But you and I know that this is all talk. Please consider this matter of giving these men a chance to work. This will be a great deal better for the Southern Union Conference than giving them money which you need so much elsewhere. It will be a thousand times better for your churches to have these men go into the churches and teach them how to work than for you to go into those same churches and beg for money. Please talk this matter over with Prof. Magan. He and I discussed this plan last spring and it was agreed that I should write to you about it. But as stated above, I have not had courage to do so until today.

[#34 – W.C.W. – 197]  
Sanitarium, Cal.  
September 26, 1907  
Elder G. I. Butler  
President Southern Union Conference  
Twenty-fourth Ave., N.  
Nashville, Tenn  
Page 7

We all rejoice with you in the large sale of books which is being made in the Southern Union Conf. This should be a subject of profound gratitude to God who put it into the heart of good faithful workers in the East, the North, and the West as well as the South to go into the field as pioneers. I do not see any reason for your publishing house to crow over the matter because the large sales are to some extent, the result of the labors of men who have been helped into the field by Conferences and individuals outside of your territory.

I am glad to hear of your proposal to send Eld. Kilgore to Louisiana to work with Elder Horton. I should think the two men would work nicely together. Surely New Orleans is a great territory and there should be work done there for the French and the Spanish.

With this I am sending you extracts from a letter received yesterday from Brother C. H. Edwards of New York. It seems that the time has come for our work to advance in the great cities.

Our work here is going on about as usual.

Yours very truly,

W. C. White

[#34 – W.C.W. – 198]  
Sanitarium, Cal.  
September 26, 1907  
Elder A. G. Daniells  
Takoma Park Station  
Washington D. C.

Dear Brother Daniells,

I was glad to read your letter of Sept. 5, regarding the work in the South. It is cheering to see the work advancing there and it is good to know that the Lord is opening new doors for our workers to enter. We have heard considerable of late regarding doors in the South that were closing. I am glad there is an open as well as a shut door there.

Brother Crisler, who makes a study of southern issues, brought to my attention the work of Ex-Governor Northern and others who have been aroused to protest against the great reactionary movement led by Senator Tillman. So we hurriedly collected some matter and had the Pacific Press print 1000 copies of a 28-page tract which we sent out to our ministers, teachers, and physicians. We hope it will set them to studying and that they will see that the Lord is preparing the way for a great work in the South.

Is it not wonderful that there is such a strong temperance movement going on and that state after state is enacting prohibition laws? This is an invitation for us to wake up, join forces with the temperance people, help them all we can in this great issue, come in contact with leading men, get our truths before them, and solicit their help in the might work we have to do.

[#34 – W.C.W. – 199]  
Sanitarium, Cal.  
September 26, 1907  
Elder A. G. Daniells  
Takoma Park Station  
Washington D. C.  
Page 2

I am glad to know that you and Elder Irwin are planning to visit the South. I sincerely hope that you may visit the field before their January meeting. I think you ought to spend some time at the Madison School and get a good understanding with our brethren there. Before long I shall be able to send you copy of a long letter written by Prof. Magan, stating the objects and aims of the founders of this school and telling the story of their work.

During the Los Angeles camp-meeting I had some conversation with Elder Evans regarding this work, and it seemed to me that he was inclined to challenge many of the statements which our brethren have made regarding their motive, the plan of their work, and the basis on which it rests. It seems to me that our General Conference Committee ought to look into this matter so that the whole Committee may know whether our brethren are working on the square or whether they are schemers. I believe they are working on the square, and I think our people ought to know it.

We are glad to hear that the Huntsville school is opening with a good attendance, that they have organized a nurse class of five students, and that they have Dr. Amy Bascom as a teacher. This is good.

But has not time fully come, Brother Daniells, for us to give them counsel and help in the matter of establishing a sanitarium of reasonable size in connection with that school? What Mother has recently written about this matter seems to me to make it plan that it is not right for our people to turn their back on all that has been written about this matter of a sanitarium being

[#34 – W.C.W. – 200]  
Sanitarium, Cal.  
September 26, 1907  
Elder A. G. Daniells  
Takoma Park Station  
Washington D. C.  
Page 3

established in connection with the Oakwood School and pass it off by building a two or three-room bath house in connection with six-room cottage and call that a sanitarium; then hasten to take steps for a ten-thousand investment in Nashville. It seems to me that “One thing at a time, and that done well,” is a good motto for us to follow.

We were all rejoiced to hear about the victories in Kansas and Colorado. We are hoping soon to get a letter telling us about the Nebraska meeting and the meeting of the International Pub. Assn.

With kindest regards and in haste, I am

Yours very truly,

W. C. White

[#34 – W.C.W. – 201]  
Sanitarium, Cal.  
September 26, 1907  
Elder A. G. Daniells  
Takoma Park Station  
Washington D. C.

The Los Angeles Medical Convention.

Dear Brother Daniells,

It is only a few weeks still the 28<sup>th</sup> of October, the day appointed for the Los Angeles Medical Convention. These are busy times on the Coast, and it will be difficult for us to secure a large attendance of our medical men unless we can assure everybody that there will be in attendance some of our medical men unless we can assure everybody that there will be in attendance some of our strong medical men from the East. Dr. Ruble should be with us; his visit here was quite a hasty one, and many serious questions were left in an unsettled state. Our brethren feel that Dr. George ought to be with us, and I think we ought to have Elder Wilcox from Boulder. It seems to me we should have several strong men from the East, those whom you may choose as ones who will do us the most good.

Your Plans and Movements.

What are your plans regarding a visit here? When shall we work together, preparing an answer to the Stewart letter? When shall we have a chance to counsel about a hundred and one important matters which cannot be handled during the Convention? Will you come here two weeks before the Convention, or will you spend two or three weeks with us after it is over? Please let us know your plans, as we have

[#34 – W.C.W. – 202]  
Sanitarium, Cal.  
September 26, 1907  
Elder A. G. Daniells  
Takoma Park Station  
Washington D. C.  
Page 2

important matters to arrange so as to make the time most profitable.

The Paradise Valley Sanitarium.

In a former letter I wrote you something about the way this matter was dealt with. Just before I came North, I asked Prof. Ballenger as President of the Association, to write an official statement to Mother regarding what was done. I have had this copied, with the exception of a few paragraphs of local character, and this I am sending to you. After reading it, I would be glad to have you pass it to Dr. Ruble.

Our brethren felt that they must secure a physician immediately, so they have arranged with Dr. P. S. Kellogg, who is expected to arrive in San Diego this week. If he will take hold heartily he can do much to build up the work there. Brother Wessels is doing his utmost to get the institution in shape for a good run of business during the winter.

The Spanish Work.

Some days ago I received a letter from Brother Palmer regarding the work in Mexico. I am taking the liberty to send you copy of my answer. I felt that he and you ought to know my views regarding the real foundation of the difficulties regarding the lack of interest which Eld. Brown may manifest in the publishing work in Mexico.

The Mac Dearmon Legacy.

I am also sending you copy of a letter to the officers of the General Conference regarding a matter which I discussed with Eld. Evans at Los Angeles. I hope you will take favorable action in this matter because this will please the heirs and will be a great help to the Knoxville church. Bro. Evans thought the proposition would be accepted if I placed it before the officers of the General Conference.

With kindest regards and in haste, I am

Yours very truly,

W. C. White



[#34 – W.C.W. – 203]  
Sanitarium, Cal.  
September 27, 1907  
Elder A. G. Daniells  
Takoma Park Station  
Washington D. C.

Dear Brother Daniells,

For a long time I have delayed writing you about Sister Margaret Caro and Mrs. E. R. Caro who came from New Zealand a little more than a year ago, and are still in some perplexity regarding their future home and work.

When they came, they expected to be met by the Doctor in San Francisco. He was not there. They found their way to Oakland, then up here. At first their only thought was to find Ned, but in this we have been unsuccessful.

A few months ago Mother and I each received a letter from him, posted at Nelson, Canada. But when we wrote to him, our letters were returned. The Doctor wrote that he was in very ill health; that he had been working out of doors to recover his health. He sent a little money to his family, and made a lengthy defense of his course which he thought was in danger of being misunderstood.

When Sister Caro, Edith, and the three children came here, they supposed it was only for a few weeks. Sister Margaret Caro went down to Oakland and spent some time with Brother and Sister Haskell, then returned here and offered herself for service at the Sanitarium. They put her off with various excuses and finally it became evident

[#34 – W.C.W. – 204]  
Sanitarium, Cal.  
September 27, 1907  
Elder A. G. Daniells  
Takoma Park Station  
Washington D. C.  
Page 2

to us that they did not feel like employing her, so she took up some outside nursing. In this way Sister Caro has earned something between fifty and a hundred dollars. The family live in the little brown cottage near Mother's house, and Mother has shared with them some farm produce which they could use. She has also advanced to Sister Caro some money. At various times we have discussed the advantages of Loma Linda, Paradise Valley, Los Angeles, Berkeley, and other places as regards opportunities for Edith to get employment as a masseuse and for Mrs. Caro to find employment in nursing.

At one time I made an earnest appeal to the members of the California Conference Committee to encourage Sister Caro to connect with our workers at Loma Linda for a time and get an experience so that she might work as a teacher of health principles in our churches. But nothing was done. Recently I have requested Mother to employ her and send her to Loma Linda to work for a while and get an experience; but I see that she hesitates. For a week or two Sister Caro's mind has been on Reno, Nevada, as a possible place where she should make her future home, and by nursing, earn a support for Edith and the children. I have opened up correspondence with Dr. Mc Cubin, but as yet have received no answer. I do not like their idea of going off to Reno just before your visit here. I think you would be glad to meet them. I think you will feel that the General Conference has some responsibility to encourage and assist Sister Caro in this her time of perplexity. Mother has done what she could without assistance for a year, and now she needs the cottage which they occupy for Sister Mary Steward and her mother, and she begins to feel that somebody besides herself ought to take a little interest. Thus far our efforts to enlist the interests of Union Conference officials and of the Cal. Conf. officials have resulted in nothing.

What do you advise?

Yours very truly,

W. C. White

G.

[#34 – W.C.W. – 205]  
Loma Linda, California  
September 30, 1907  
Elder W. C. White  
Sanitarium, Calif.

Dear Brother,

I telegraphed you the other day approving your plan for Sister Caro to spend some time with us at Loma Linda in connection with Doctor Starr.

Dr. Starr is now taking hold in good earnest. She is free from the constant care of her children, and can spend most of her time in the field. Already she is working up a good field work in Riverside, and is getting hold nicely with the W. C. T. U. workers, they having invited her to take charge of the health department in all their conventions, state, county, and city, just as far as she can. She feels that there is opportunity for several workers to keep themselves busy. We have several of the nurses working with her at Riverside from house to house, holding health schools, and demonstrating. We are now planning to introduce the book, "Ministry of Healing."

Elder Luther Warren has not yet returned, so our work now is heavy in the teaching line; I have to carry most of the Bible and testimony studies. As soon as he comes to relieve me, I hope to be able to give more attention to organizing plans for field work, especially in introducing "Ministry of Healing" among our people in this vicinity.

I have been deeply stirred by the communications your mother has written since camp-meeting. They certainly contain precious light applicable to the situation just now.

At our meeting with the Conference yesterday, some things developed that pained me most deeply. One was the attitude taken toward the Testimonies. It came out openly that a number had no confidence

[#34 – W.C.W. – 206]  
Loma Linda, California  
September 30, 1907  
Elder W. C. White  
Sanitarium, Calif.  
Page 2

in these communications whatever, but attributed them all to your influence. I took a positive but modest stand against any such interpretation to the messages sent to us by the Lord. I illustrated the situation by the condition in Battle Creek. We who had observed the outworking at Battle Creek, were certainly convinced that their course was not only against the light of the testimonies, but against good, sound judgment; that none of us would for a moment argue that they had taken a wise course, even if there was no light in the testimonies sent them, but would all certainly acknowledge that had they followed the Testimonies, their condition today would be far better. As for me, I pitied those who were in perplexity on this matter, but there was no shadow of a doubt in my mind but that these messages that were coming were direct light from the Lord, whatever may have been the influence that started them.

You see, Brother White, where we are when men at the head of the work do not hesitate to take such stands openly, and privately talk these things to others until they go with them. I met some of the Committee in the morning before our council convened, and found them wavering concerning these communications because of the influence of others who talked with them. I sat down with them, and went over the situation very carefully, expressing my faith, and confidence. I was happy to see those with whom I had talked, when the question came up in the Committee, take a bold stand with me in defense of the communications that had come, repudiating the idea that they were simply the result of your talk with your mother after your return, giving her your ideas of the situation.

Now I am not writing these matters to tell things, but to let you know the necessity for carrying out the plans suggested in her communication of the 19<sup>th</sup>, that five men be selected to act with the

[#34 – W.C.W. – 207]  
Loma Linda, California  
September 30, 1907  
Elder W. C. White  
Sanitarium, Calif.  
Page 3

President of the local Conference, and the Union Conference, to lay plans and policies for the future of the work in this field....

There was one other matter that came up in which you will be interested. Brother Reaser and many others had been strongly convinced for a long while that Brother Simpson should not be manager of Glendale any longer. There is a strong feeling that he is not adapted to the work, and that his influence is detrimental to the success of the work. Hence I think I think through the pressure brought against him, he resigned, and his resignation was accepted yesterday to take effect as soon as he can be settled with, as he has now money in the institution. I do not know just what attitude she will take. No one seemed to have talked with her. It was recommended that Brother Reaser take some supervision of the business management until someone could be found.

We also recommended that Doctor Cummins be secured for work in this field, his place of labor to be determined at the coming medical council. In the meantime, he is to visit our churches, laboring in health lines.

Now I hope that it will be possible for your mother to be with us at our coming medical council, which is to be held at Loma Linda the 28<sup>th</sup> of October. I know you will understand the reason for my writing you concerning these matters. It is not customary for me to do so, but in our present distress, I thought you ought to know the importance of something being done to arrange for that council suggested in your mother's letter.

Praying the Lord to guide you in all these matters, I remain,

Yours,

(Signed) J. A. Burden

[#34 – W.C.W. – 208]  
Sanitarium, Calif.  
October 4, 1907  
Elder A. G. Daniells  
Takoma Park Station  
Washington, D. C.

Dear Brother,

Yesterday morning I received your short letter of Sept. 27, accompanied by one of the same date to Eld. Cottrell. In these letters you tell us something of your perplexities regarding the various demands made upon your time and express the opinion that you ought not to be called upon to make two trips to the Pacific Coast this fall and winter, one to the Los Angeles convention beginning Oct. 28, and another to the Union Conference to be held sometime in January.

Yesterday I presented these letters to Brother Bowen, and I hoped to see Elder Behrens who is a member of the California Conference Committee. Elder Behrens was away. Brother Bowen said that he hoped it could be arranged to bring the Union Conference earlier. If not, he would consent to having the Medical Convention placed at a later date. I hurried off a letter to Eld. Cottrell, a copy of which I enclose to you. With it I sent to Eld. Cottrell copy of a letter written by Eld. Reaser to Eld. Burden, in which he stated his intention to lay down all responsibility connected with Sanitarium enterprises immediately and called upon Eld. Burden to take up the responsibilities of the Glendale Sanitarium at once. This morning I have received a letter from Eld. Burden, from which I shall make an abstract, sending one copy to Eld. Cottrell and one copy to you.

[#34 – W.C.W. – 209]  
Sanitarium, Calif.  
October 4, 1907  
Elder A. G. Daniells  
Takoma Park Station  
Washington, D. C.  
Page 2

Mother feels very sad over the situation, but she says that she is not surprised because as the matter has been presented to her, she has expected that Eld. Reaser would regard his own plans and views of so much importance that almost anything would be sacrificed in their behalf. The situation is very embarrassing for Brother Burden because during the last two years it has been diligently taught throughout the Conference that he is an extremist in the matter of expenditure and accumulation of debt and that Eld. Reaser was the only man, the only man, the only man standing against it.

Mother has instructed me to write to Eld. Cottrell, asking him to come up here for counsel. She now thinks of proposing to Eld. Cottrell that he go at once to Southern California and help in this crisis. She may propose to go with him. It seems to me that much is at stake there now, and I wish with all my heart that you could break away from Washington and spend a week or two in Southern cal. Before the meeting.

But if you cannot come before the Convention, I entreat of you to attend, and to come prepared to spend some weeks with us here in St. Helena after the Convention.

You need not bring a stenographer. We can supply you at the Convention and afterward as long as you will stay here in California.

It will be exceedingly embarrassing to the Southern California Conference and the sanitarium enterprises there if the October Convention is put later in the season. It will be especially embarrassing to Paradise Valley Sanitarium; but I would much prefer to see the Convention delay a month or six weeks than to lose your attendance.

[#34 – W.C.W. – 210]  
Sanitarium, Calif.  
October 4, 1907  
Elder A. G. Daniells  
Takoma Park Station  
Washington, D. C.  
Page 3

I think it would be much better if we could bring the two meetings together by holding the Union Conference earlier. Then you could return East in time to attend the Southern Union Conference at Nashville.

I suppose it will make lots of extra work for our accountants and auditors if we bring the Union Conference before the close of the year; but I shall do what I can to encourage this with the belief that it will help you to attend both meetings.

And what shall I say about our work here? For weeks and for months we have been waiting for a visit from you. We know there are things that ought to be printed, but we want you counsel.

We are occasionally informed that Dr. Stewart and his associates are preparing to print their broad-side. It is my belief that some quick work on our part now would take half the strength out of it. We must have your counsel. I know you have matters of immense importance at Washington, but I do not believe there is anything more important than what I have just mentioned.

We are very glad to hear that Brother Irwin will attend the Los Angeles meeting. That is good. But we need you also. The fact that two strong men like Elder Cottrell and Elder Evans could attend the camp-meeting and go away leaving things in the condition they are now should be sufficient evidence to you that strong reinforcement should come at the time of the October meeting.

Yours in haste,

W. C. White

G.



[#34 – W.C.W. – 211]  
Sanitarium, Calif.  
October 6, 1907  
Elder H. W. Cottrell  
Mountain View, California

Dear Brother,

This morning we received a letter from Elder Burden, telling us something about the \_\_\_\_\_ that the work is in Southern California. I will have an abstract made of this letter, and will send a copy to you and a copy to Elder Daniells.

As mother read this letter she said that these statements made her very sad, but that she was not surprised.

Mother requests that you come up here at your earliest convenience to counsel with her regarding the work in Southern California. She expresses the opinion that you ought to be there in this crisis. She instructed me to write to Elder Warren, urging him to hasten his return. And she says that if you think it is best, and wish her to do so, that she may decide to visit Southern California before the Convention, to help you in whatever needs to be done.

With this I will endeavor to send you copy of a letter just written to Elder Daniells. It seems to me a matter of great importance that he, as well as Elder Irwin, shall attend the medical convention.

Yesterday I had a short conversation with Brother Bowen, and he says that if it can not be arranged for the Union Conference to be held earlier, he thinks that our Sanitarium people here would be in favor of holding the medical convention later, for the sake of accommodating Elder Daniells. But if we do this, how will it affect Elder Irwin, how will it affect our medical institutions in Southern California, and particularly Paradise Valley, to have the medical convention

[#34 – W.C.W. – 212]  
Sanitarium, Calif.  
October 6, 1907  
Elder H. W. Cottrell  
Mountain View, California  
Page 2

delayed?

Would it not be possible to have our Union Conference meeting earlier? I really wish we might hold it in November or early December. I suppose that would mean asking our Conferences and institutions to close up their books, and make their reports from the first or middle of November, instead of the close of December. What do you think?

Hoping to see you very early next week, I am

Yours truly,

W. C. White

[#34 – W.C.W. – 213]  
Sanitarium, Napa Co., California  
October 6, 1907  
Elder J. A. Burden  
Loma Linda, Cal.

Dear Brother,

This morning I received your letter of September 30. Mother has just read it. She requested me to write at once to Elder Warren, urging him to hasten his return. She requested me to write to Elder Cottrell, suggesting that he visit Southern California very soon. I will send you copies of these letters.

It is truly encouraging to see how the field is opening up before your field workers. How glad I am that Sister Starr is invited to take such a prominent part in the conventions of the W. C. T. U. I think in view of what you have written about this field work, that we shall feel free to encourage Sister Margaret Caro to come down and join you.

We are deeply pained at what we hear about the confusion which is coming into the work in Southern California. Yesterday we read copy of Elder Reaser's letter to you, proposing that he withdraw absolutely from all Sanitarium Board work, and asking you to take up the responsibilities of the work at Glendale. This I have sent to Elder Cottrell, along with Elder Reaser's last letter to me.

I am very glad that Dr. and Mrs. Cummins have been secured for service in Southern California. I think it would be a pity to put him out alone in work among the churches, at a time when there is so much confusion. Can you not arrange it for him and Elder Warren to work together, and would it not be well for you to work some with him? Certainly it will be wise for you to fortify him well, with a correct understanding of the situation, before he goes out to meet the confusion in the churches.

[#34 – W.C.W. – 214]  
Sanitarium, Napa Co., California  
October 6, 1907  
Elder J. A. Burden  
Loma Linda, Cal.  
Page 2

With this I will send you copy of a letter written by Elder Daniells to Elder Cottrell, regarding his attendance at the October convention. I will also send you copy of my reply.

Regarding the fears which some of our brethren entertain that Mother has been influenced in writing recent testimonies regarding the work in Southern California by the reports I have brought to her, would say to them all that nothing can be further from the truth. Many of the most pointed things she has written were written before my return from Southern California.

Since my return, I have been most careful in what I have said to Mother about the meetings: first, saying as little as I could, second, presenting as many encouraging features as I could, -this, not for a fear that what I might say would influence her testimony, but because I believe it is right for me to present to her all the encouragements that can be presented, as a means of cheering her heart, and helping her faith that there is a way out of the difficulties. I am satisfied that I have told Mother much less about the Los Angeles meeting than has Elder Cottrell. He was here, and had a good visit with Mother. If the time has come that God cannot trust His messenger to hear a straightforward statement regarding what they have witnessed, I believe He has resources and wisdom to choose another messenger.

Praying the Lord to give you grace and guidance, I am

Yours very truly,

W. C. White

[#34 – W.C.W. – 215]  
Sanitarium, Cal.  
October 9, 1907  
Elder A. G. Daniells  
Takoma Park Station  
Washington D. C.

Dear Brother,

I must write to you briefly in answer to your letters of Sept. 29, and also to tell you of recent occurrences over here.

In your shorter letter you tell me of the arrangements you have made for the employment of Brother House. What you have done in this matter, it seems to me, is wise and consistent. In your longer letter of Sept. 29, you tell me what you think about the advisability of an effort to secure Dr. Riley for Loma Linda. What you have written corresponds with my views of the matter, but when I was told by one who claimed to know that the Doctor was desirous of changing his relations to the medical work, I felt that I must write to you about it.

I am very glad to hear about the decisions that have been made regarding the Iowa Circle Branch.

I am very sorry that circumstances were such that you did not have a good free talk with Dr. Paulson regarding his work. I do not know that a conference with him would have made any sudden change or shown any immediate results, but I am confident that if we sow the seeds of truth that God will water them and they will someday bear fruit.

I am glad you could attend the Greater New York Conference.

[#34 – W.C.W. – 216]  
Sanitarium, Cal.  
October 9, 1907  
Elder A. G. Daniells  
Takoma Park Station  
Washington D. C.  
Page 2

We shall be interested to hear a report of the meeting.

Wilfred and Mable have written us briefly regarding the opening of the Washington school. They seem to have been profoundly impressed by it and express themselves as very thankful that they are there. We shall read with deepest interest such reports as you may publish in the "Review" and any work you may have time to write to us.

Early Sabbath morning we had a little visitor at our house. His name is Arthur Lacey White. He weighs about six pounds. Mrs. Crisler says we must dedicate him to the colored work because he was born on the day of the collection. Both May and the baby are getting on splendidly. Mrs. Margaret Caro is acting as nurse while Ella is managing the household affairs and taking care of the children.

We were quite surprised Sabbath afternoon to have a visit from Elders Reaser and Burden.

I sent to you a few days ago copy of my letter to Eld. Cottrell, telling you something of how matters were going in Southern California. Last Thursday, Oct. 3, we were informed that Eld. Reaser proposed to withdraw entirely from Sanitarium Boards and leave the whole burden upon the shoulders of Brother Burden. Brother Burden thought that this would be detrimental to the best interests of the work and unfair to himself in view of recent occurrences and the unfavorable light in which he had been placed before the people. So they both came up to talk the matter over with Mother.

We spent the best part of Sabbath afternoon in conference with Mother. She talked very kindly but very plainly to Brother Reaser, telling him that if he would relate himself properly to the counsels he had received and to his associates in the work, that he might continue

[#34 – W.C.W. – 217]  
Sanitarium, Cal.  
October 9, 1907  
Elder A. G. Daniells  
Takoma Park Station  
Washington D. C.  
Page 3

as a member of the Sanitarium Boards and act as a helpful counselor, but that he ought not to endeavor to act as a dictator. After our conference with Mother, which continued for about two hours, the brethren came over to my office and we spent two hours more in a candid review of the situation and in a study of the suspicious which were held by some regarding my influence over Mother and her testimonies. At the close of each interview, the brethren expressed themselves as being much relieved and of better courage about the work.

Sunday morning we had another interview with Mother and then a council with our brethren at the Sanitarium regarding the time of the Medical Convention and the Union Conference. I will secure a report of the resolutions adopted in which it was requested that you attend both meetings and also that the Union Conference be held earlier, if possible.

Today Brother Crisler will endeavor to work out a report of the interviews of Sabbath afternoon and Sunday forenoon, and as soon as copies are ready to send to them, we will send one to you.

Sister Gotzian is here. She came last Monday, intending to go South in a day or two. I persuaded her to remain here and let me telegraph for Brother Ballenger to come up. We have word that he will be here tomorrow morning.

My last interview with Brethren Reaser and Burden encouraged me to think that some propositions may be made to our stockholders and to the Conference which will open the way for the transfer of the Paradise Valley Sanitarium to a new corporation organized by the Conference. I shall do all I can to encourage the transfer of this

[#34 – W.C.W. – 218]  
Sanitarium, Cal.  
October 9, 1907  
Elder A. G. Daniells  
Takoma Park Station  
Washington D. C.  
Page 4

Property and if the effort fails, then we will take up the burden again and carry it forward the best we can.

Mother has been growing stronger for the last three weeks. She will feel of good courage about attending the Medical Convention if she knows that you will be there.

With kindest regards and in great haste, I am

Yours very truly,

W. C. White



[#34 – W.C.W. – 219]  
Sanitarium, Cal.  
October 16, 1907  
Mrs. G. W. Caviness  
Tacubaya, Mexico, D. F.

Dear Sister Caviness,

I received your letter of Sept. 30 about a week ago, and must apologize for permitting so many days to pass before answering it.

The last ten days have been very busy days with us. Many things have happened here at St. Helena. Early Sabbath morning, October 5, my wife presented me with a little boy whom we shall call Arthur Lacey White. He weighs about six pounds. I cannot tell which of his ancestors he looks most like. Thus far he has behaved himself very well.

Sabbath noon Elders Reaser and Burden made us a call. They spent Sabbath afternoon and Sunday forenoon in council regarding the vital interests of the work in Southern California.

Sunday afternoon we had a visit from Brother H. W. Kellogg. He told us that he had heard that Frank Belden had made some important concessions and confessions during his recent visit to Washington.

On Monday Sister Gotzian called here, intending to stay only a day or two on her way South. I persuaded her to let me telegraph for Brother Ballenger to come up immediately that we might have a council together regarding the future of Paradise Valley Sanitarium.

[#34 – W.C.W. – 220]  
Sanitarium, Cal.  
October 16, 1907  
Mrs. G. W. Caviness  
Tacubaya, Mexico, D. F.  
Page 1 ½

Last Wednesday evening Brother f. R. Rogers came and Thursday noon, Professor Ballenger. To each of these brethren we had made promises that when they came we would give much time to the work in which they were especially interested. I had expected to spend considerable time with Brother Rogers, but my promise to Prof. Ballenger came first, so I have been giving my time to a study of the history of the Paradise Valley Sanitarium enterprise and to collecting what Mother has written regarding that work.

Brother Dores Robinson has spent most of his time since last Thursday in assisting Brother Rogers. They have been arranging meetings, advertising, and preparing for successful meetings. They have also been attending to some correspondence.

Thus far we have kept Brother Rogers very busy. Thursday morning he spoke to the school children in the church school here; Thursday evening, to a roomful of people in my house, who gather weekly for prayer meeting; Sabbath morning he spoke at the St. Helena church with most excellent effect; Sabbath afternoon he spoke at the Sanitarium chapel. His presentation of the field was good, and the people

[#34 – W.C.W. – 221]  
Sanitarium, Cal.  
October 16, 1907  
Mrs. G. W. Caviness  
Tacubaya, Mexico, D. F.  
Page 2

Responded liberally. I think there was over three hundred dollars given and pledged at the meeting, and afterward the amount was raised to about six hundred dollars.

Sunday night Brother Rogers gave a lantern lecture in the Sanitarium chapel. The house was full and the people seemed much interested.

Monday night he lectured in the hall in St. Helena. The collection was \$15.00. This give \$5.00 for the hall and \$10.00 to the good.

To-night he will lecture at Yountville. He will probably visit Healdsburg on Friday, and then go to Santa Rosa, Sebastapol, and back to Healdsburg on Monday.

We are doing all we can to help Brother Rogers in his good work.

In my effort to apologize for my delay in answering, I have gone so far and given so much news that I will now go a little further before taking up the questions in your letter.

The new hospital at the Sanitarium is ready for occupancy and will be dedicated next Sunday. At that time we hope to see many of our leading brethren from Mountain View, Oakland, and San Francisco.

On the 28<sup>th</sup> the Medical Convention opens at Loma Linda; then we hope to see Elders Irwin and Daniells and Dr. Ruble from Washington and many of our leading physicians from the Pacific Coast.

Mother is planning to attend this council. I suppose that Brother Crisler and Sister Hawkins will go with her as well as Sara McEnterfer and me. I have also encouraged Brother and Sister Forga to attend the meeting that they may become acquainted with the work at Loma Linda and also with the work being done for the Mexicans in Los Angeles.

[#34 – W.C.W. – 222]  
Sanitarium, Cal.  
October 16, 1907  
Mrs. G. W. Caviness  
Tacubaya, Mexico, D. F.  
Page 3

How I wish we could meet Prof. Caviness at the meeting, and arrange for a council between him, Brother Forga, Dr. Lillis Wood-Starr, and others having a special interest in the Spanish work, regarding the publication of health tracts and pamphlets.

Returning to your letter, you tell me that the Mission Board proposes to release Prof. Caviness from the work in Mexico that he may take up school work again.

From Brother E. R. Palmer I learned a short time before I received your letter that the General Conference Committee were in great perplexity regarding a suitable man to take charge of the school at Keene, Texas, and that they were thinking of inviting Prof. Caviness to take the presidency of that school; and a few days ago I received another letter from him, dated Oct. 1, in which he writes that the General Conference Committee have requested Prof. and Mrs. Caviness to take up work at Keene. He says that Elder Porter is very anxious that Prof. Caviness should take up work there, and adds, "It is proposed that a strong Spanish department be established in Keene Academy. I can see many advantages in such a plan. The Spanish ought to be made a specialty in one of our schools. Texas is closely related to Spanish American territory, where many Spanish books are sold, and we should be able to draw out of that Academy, for good workers for Spanish fields."

These letters from Brother Palmer and your letter of Sept. 30 constitute all that I have heard regarding the plans and recommendations of the General Conference Committee about this proposed change in your work. I have had no word from the officers of the General Conference Committee regarding the matter of your being released from the work in Mexico and called to the work in Texas outside of these letters; therefore I can only give you my opinions and general knowledge of the plans and policies of the Conference Committee and this

[#34 – W.C.W. – 223]

Sanitarium, Cal.

October 16, 1907

Mrs. G. W. Caviness

Tacubaya, Mexico, D. F.

Page 4

I shall freely do because I know of no reason why I should not speak freely to you with reference to my opinions regarding the work in different parts of the field and your connection with it.

It was my privilege to visit Keene about two years ago, and I was much impressed with the possibilities of that school. I think it was one of the first schools to free itself entirely from indebtedness. In order to do this, great economy has been exercised and there is not that appearance of elegance about the place that is seen in some other schools. But I felt that its managers should be commended for such economy and thrift as to free it from debt. I see no reason why it should not grow to be a very strong school, and if, in addition to the studies now conducted there can be organized a strong Spanish department, I believe it will grow rapidly and act an very important part in the training of workers for the home and foreign mission fields.

I know that our brethren have been sorely perplexed to secure a principal for the Keene school, and I believe most sincerely that their desire to strengthen that school and to develop in connection with one of our colleges a department for the training of workers for Spanish-speaking fields, has led them to make the suggestion that you leave the work in Mexico where you are so well established and that you devote your energies to the interests of the Keene Academy.

After speaking of your experience in leaving Battle Creek and going to Mexico, you say:

“When I heard of Brother Forga, I hoped it would be possible for him and Mr. Caviness to work together, for I believe the ideal way to get our books out in any of the foreign languages is to have a well-educated native and an American who is well founded in the truth, work together.

“I know Brother Forga could be of great help to Mr. Caviness

[#34 – W.C.W. – 224]  
Sanitarium, Cal.  
October 16, 1907  
Mrs. G. W. Caviness  
Tacubaya, Mexico, D. F.  
Page 5

In the Spanish, and at the same time I believe my husband in many ways might help Bro. Forga. From the present outlook such a plan as this seems to be impossible.”

Since Brother Forga has been with us, I have often thought of his working with Brother Caviness, as mentioned in your letter; have wished it might be so, and have wondered how it might be brought about. Brother E. R. Palmer has several times spoken to me about this and to Brother Forga, and we have looked forward to the time when Prof. Caviness and Brother Forga could work together; but when the question came as to where and when they could get together for work, we found it difficult to find an answer.

Brother Forga is a Peruvian by birth. He spent twelve years in Germany, receiving his education: then he returned and worked in Peru; yes, in Arequipa, one of the most bigoted Catholic cities of Peru. His work was not local, but by correspondence it was with leading men in all the South American Republics. Very naturally his interests are first for Peru and then for all the Spanish-speaking countries of South America. He is not at all drawn toward Mexico and when we have spoken of his working in Mexico, we have had to consider that such an arrangement would separate from the field of his former labors and that Mexico is not a natural center for the publication and sending forth of literature to the countries of South America.

Aside from the question of your location, I have not discerned that Brother Forga has any objections to our plans that he and Bro. Caviness should work together; in fact, I think he would enjoy it very much, and I am confident that Prof. Caviness would enjoy working with Brother Forga.

As we study the matter of selecting a place in which to build up and strengthen a publishing house for the Spanish-speaking people,

[#34 – W.C.W. – 225]  
Sanitarium, Cal.  
October 16, 1907  
Mrs. G. W. Caviness  
Tacubaya, Mexico, D. F.  
Page 6

And in which to establish a strong missionary training school for the education of canvassers, Bible workers, evangelists, and medical missionaries, our minds naturally turn to Argentina and to the neighborhood of Buenos Aires.

As a people, we believe that the rise and development of the great advent movement in the United States was because that here more than anywhere else the people of all nations were gathered together and that it was the most natural place for the message to be carried back to the people of Europe and all other lands.

In our work in Australasia we established the Pub. Work in Melbourne, and the school near Sydney, and we believed that the Lord especially favored the work in Australia because that to Australia through Melbourne and Sydney the British people from all countries were coming and going, and we have believed that it was the Lord's plan to reach the people of Great Britain through people who have visited the Australian Colonies.

So in studying for the best location for a missionary training school and a publishing house for the Spanish-speaking people, our minds naturally turn to Argentina and Buenos Aires as a place where representatives from all the European nations are pouring in by hundreds of thousands.

Another point which must be considered is the financial strength of the people where we locate our headquarters;; and still another is the mental and physical capacity of the people to be trained for missionary work and their ability to endure hard work and to become an aggressive, pushing element when they go forth from the school.

Another point to be considered is the transmission of mail and the transportation of literature. From Buenos Aires there is easy communication to many parts of South America and Europe.

[#34 – W.C.W. – 226]  
Sanitarium, Cal.  
October 16, 1907  
Mrs. G. W. Caviness  
Tacubaya, Mexico, D. F.  
Page 7

As we study all these questions it has seemed to me that Mexico could not put in first claim to being a suitable place for the headquarters of our Spanish work. I am told that letters from Mexico to some parts of South America are often sent to New York and back again as the quickest way of transmission. If this is so regarding letters, there would of course become disadvantages in the shipment of books.

From what I have heard regarding the Mexican people I have formed the opinion that they are not so well qualified as the people of Argentina to furnish a large number of people who have the energy to do a strong work for the Master after they are educated; neither have the common people of Mexico the means with which to back up an strengthen the work of a school and a printing house.

It is the consideration of these problems that has made it impossible for me to urge the matter of Brother Forga's going to Mexico to settle down with Prof. Caviness to the work of translating our literature there.

I had hoped that the way would open for Brother Forga to spend a short time in Peru and then take up work in the neighborhood of Buenos Aires, and I had hoped that the way would open for Prof. Caviness and yourself to connect with the educational work in the same neighborhood. I shall continue to hope that someday such a plan may be ultimately worked out, even though for a time you are called to Keene and Brother Forga is employed here or in Southern California.

If you should be located in Keene, I should hope that Bro. Forga might spend some time with you there or that Prof. Caviness might spend some time with him here or in Southern California, and if it were not that the two could be together, it would be no further to send work back and forth than to Mexico.



[#34 – W.C.W. – 227]  
Sanitarium, Cal.  
October 16, 1907  
Mrs. G. W. Caviness  
Tacubaya, Mexico, D. F.  
Page 8

Now to return to your letter. As stated before, I can only offer my opinion as I have heard so little from the General Conference Com.

Nothing has come to my attention that would lead me to think that there is anyone in Mexico who wants your place. I do not know of anyone there who could take up the work Brother Caviness has been doing, or who would want to do it if they could.

I do not know of anyone who regards your work there as a failure. I am sure I do not.

It was once my privilege to spend two years in Europe and in this country I have been associated with many translators for years; therefore I know something of the difficulties of learning a language so that one can write in it acceptably.

Eld. J. N. Andrews was a most diligent student; he learned to speak the French well, and although he was many years the editor of the "Signs of the Times," he never was able to write his articles for the paper in French. He wrote in English and employed men who were born and educated in the French language to do the translating.

Eld. B. L. Whitney was many years editor of the French paper. He studied diligently and spoke French with ease, but he wrote his articles in English and employed French men to translate them.

Neither Eld. Andrews nor Eld. Whitney did this because they were unwilling to economize, but they did it because they had found it to be practically an impossible thing for a man to translate into a language which is not his mother tongue and make his articles acceptable to the readers. I think it is generally understood by students of languages, that while a man can do this so that his language will be correct, it is almost impossible to give it that easy flow that will be pleasing to the reader.

[#34 – W.C.W. – 228]  
Sanitarium, Cal.  
October 16, 1907  
Mrs. G. W. Caviness  
Tacubaya, Mexico, D. F.  
Page 9

Therefore while I may believe that Prof. Caviness has undertaken to do the impossible in the matter of writing or translating into the Spanish so that his work will be acceptable to the ordinary reader without examination and correction, I would not for a moment consent to the thought that his work has been a failure or that his time has not been well spent.

The fact than an American cannot master the German, French, or Spanish so as to become an easy and acceptable writer in these languages does not prove that he is not of use in getting out literature in these languages. In fact, our experience has proven that we cannot secure satisfactory work in translating our books into foreign languages unless we have men well educated in the language from which the translation is made and well educated in the truths which the book teaches, to make an examination of the translations made by men whose mother tongue is the language into which the book is translated.

Now, it is my belief that the Lord will guide you in this matter, and if He should lead you to Keene, Texas, I shall hope and expect that Prof. Caviness will continue to act as an examiner and critic of the Spanish translations that shall be made before they go to the printer.

For a long time I have promised myself to write to Bro. Caviness a long letter presenting my views regarding the matters mentioned in this letter and other questions relating to our Spanish publications. Pressure of other work has delayed this letter, but it will be written sometime whether you go to Keene or remain in Mexico.

With kindest regards and many prayers that you may be guided at every step. I am

Yours very truly,

W. C. White

P.S.

I am enclosing abstract of letter from Sister Peck, and a letter from Australia.

[#34 – W.C.W. – 229]  
Sanitarium, Cal.  
October 16, 1907  
Elder A. G. Daniells  
Takoma Park Station  
Washington, D. C.

Dear Brother:

This is Wednesday morning, October 16, the weather is perfect, the Lord has blessed us with good health and plenty of work. Brother F. R. Rogers has been with us for a few days and I will here copy a few paragraphs with we wrote to Edson yesterday regarding his work:

“Last Wednesday evening Brother F. R. Rogers came and Thursday noon, Professor Ballenger. To each of these brethren we had made promises that whom they came we would give much time to the work in which they were especially interested. I had expected to spend considerable time with Brother Rogers, but as my promise to Brother Ballenger stood first, I have been giving my time to a study of the history of the Paradise Valley Sanitarium enterprise and to collecting what Mother has written regarding that work.

“Since last Thursday morning Brother Does Robinson has spent most of his time with Brother Rogers, first in visiting our brethren and business men in St. Helena, and the ministers of the various churches, arranging appointments, advertising, and preparing for successful meetings; and secondly, in assisting Brother Rogers in his correspondence.

“We have kept Brother Rogers very busy thus far. Thursday morning he spoke to the school children in the church school; Thursday evening, to a roomful of people in my house, who assemble weekly for prayer meeting; Sabbath morning he spoke at the St. Helena church with most excellent effect, and Sabbath afternoon at the Sanitarium. His presentation of the field was good, and Elders Behrens and Ballenger spoke feelingly in favor of his work and our people came forward with liberal contributions and pledges. I think there was over three hundred dollars given and pledged at the meeting, and since that time it has been increased to about five hundred.

“Sunday night Brother Rogers gave a lantern lecture in the Sanitarium chapel. The house was full and the people seemed much interested. Las night our audience at Turner Hall, St.

[#34 – W.C.W. – 230]  
Sanitarium, Cal.  
October 16, 1907  
Elder A. G. Daniells  
Takoma Park Station  
Washington, D. C.  
Page 2

Helena, was rather small, but the collection was \$15. This gives \$5 for the use of the hall and \$10 to the good.

“Today Brother Rogers and Dores Robinson are in Napa endeavoring to secure the use of the Methodist church for his lantern lecture there. Tomorrow night they will be in Yountville.

“We were planning for Brother Rogers to spend next Sabbath at Healdsburg, but we find that C. H. Jones and Elder Wilcox have an appointment there, so he and Dores will probably visit Healdsburg Friday, Santa Rosa Sabbath, Sebastapool Sunday, and back to Healdsburg Monday.

“We are leaving no stone unturned to do all we can to help Brother Rogers in his good work. I wish he had a more powerful lantern and some additional slides. I shall encourage him to get a few slides made in San Francisco that will help him broaden his talks. When he appears before a Seventh-day Adventist audience that has heard your (J.E.W.’s) talks and Magan’s and then he tells his story it takes hold of our people mightily, but with an outside audience such as we had last night and such as I hope he will have in many places it might add to the influence of his work if he could broaden out and given more general information.”

We are also having a visit from Prof. Ballenger. For a long time I have plead with him to come up and join with us in searching Mother’s writings that we might gather together such information as our brethren ask for when we get into a council and are talking about the past, the present, and the future of the Paradise Valley Sanitarium. At the same time Sister Gotzian has been at the Sanitarium and we have had several councils together regarding the proposition which the stockholders should make in response to the negotiations begun on the Los Angeles campground regarding the turning over of the institution to a new corporation. We succeeded yesterday in coming to an agreement regarding propositions to be placed before the stockholders immediately for their consideration.

I was much rejoiced yesterday to receive a letter from Dr. Deadsworth and one from John Wessels, telling me that you had assured them that you would attend the Los Angeles Medical Convention. I am very thankful for this, and I wish to express to you

[#34 – W.C.W. – 231]  
Sanitarium, Cal.  
October 16, 1907  
Elder A. G. Daniells  
Takoma Park Station  
Washington, D. C.  
Page 3

my great appreciation of your consideration in promising to come to this meeting at a time when you have so much on your hands in Washington. It is my conviction that there is no way you can serve our cause better than by attending this convention.

I think I wrote to you in a former letter that we should urge you and Elder Irwin and Dr. Ruble to come up here and spend a couple of weeks with us after the convention. At that time we can give you good help in your correspondence. I think I also promised you help from our workers at the Convention. As we near the meeting and I take an inventory of our work I find it will be quite difficult to fulfill that promise. I shall write to Elder Reaser, asking if the Southern California Conference cannot furnish you with a stenographer for a portion of the time. We will manage the matter some way between us so as to give you the help you require.

Yesterday I received a letter from Dr. Deadsword in which he says, "Dr. Froom writes me that he is anxious to come if he can get any encouragement from the Union Conference officials." I shall write to Brother W. B. White, but I fear it will be difficult for the officers of the North Pacific Union Conference to see reason why they should bear the expenses of his attending the convention. It is my belief that Dr. Froom would be a very useful member at the convention, and in view of the fact that he was for some time the convention, and in view of the fact that he was for some time general secretary, I request you to consider the advisability of two things, -first, cannot you conscientiously urge the N.P.U.C. to send him to the Convention? Second, cannot the General Conference share the expense?

When we are together I will join you in asking that the Pacific Union share the expense, but I would have no hope of getting any help from them by correspondence.

I regard it as a matter of great importance that Dr. Rubio attend this Convention. We shall no doubt have occasion to discuss

[#34 – W.C.W. – 232]

Sanitarium, Cal.

October 16, 1907

Elder A. G. Daniells

Takoma Park Station

Washington, D. C.

Page 4

questions regarding organization that would be very interesting to him.

It is a long time since I have received a letter from you. Perhaps my letters have been too long. I will cut this one short in the hope that you will write to me in reply.

Yours very truly,

W. C. White

PCM.

[#34 – W.C.W. – 233]  
Sanitarium, Cal.  
October 26, 1907  
Elder A. G. Daniells  
President General Conference

Dear Brother,

It is known by many, I believe, that there are questions in the minds of our brethren, regarding my faithfulness in the work which I am called to do as Mother's helper. Undoubtedly these questions are often brought to you for answer. Just recently they were brought to me in a very clear and kindly way, and I felt it a great privilege to state to my brethren, some facts as to how I was called to this work, and how I have been instructed regarding it.

This experience led me to believe that it was my duty to place in your hands, some written statements from Mother regarding the matter, which you and some other of our brethren have right to know.

The first statement regarding my work, copied from Diary of August 18, 1899, was made to me verbally while we were in Australia, but in written form I did not see it till we had been some time in this country.

The statements made in Mother's letter of Oct. 30, 1906, to Eld. Butler, was written while I was in the East, and were placed in my hands early in December, 1906.

Trusting to your judgment regarding the use of these statements, I am

Yours very truly,

W. C. White

G.

[#34 – W.C.W. – 234]  
257 South Hill St.  
Los Angeles, California  
November 3, 1907  
Mr. J. J. Wessels  
Paradise Valley Sanitarium  
National City, Cal.

Dear Brother Wessels:

Your letter written October 28 came to me soon after I reached Loma Linda, Tuesday night. As I was late in reaching the Convention, I was immediately plunged into Committee work to such an extent that I could scarcely read my letters, and so did not get to yours until the Convention had closed, a day or two after my arrival. Friday I came down to Los Angeles to spend the Sabbath with the churches in this part of the field. Today I am to meet the Southern California Conference Committee in council. Tomorrow morning we return to Loma Linda for further council for a day or two, and then I am to go North to Mountain View. It will be impossible for me to visit your institution at this time, as I am obliged to return at an early date in order to attend the Atlantic Union Conference. On returning to Loma Linda tomorrow, I shall counsel with Brother White with reference to our plans, and shall then be able to decide about endeavoring to meet you here in Los Angeles.

We have had several councils about the transfer of the Paradise Valley Sanitarium. The matter is to be taken up in council today, and again tomorrow. What decision will be reached I can not say. I am praying and hoping that the mind of the Lord will be understood by all of us, and that we shall feel clear in



[#34 – W.C.W. – 235]  
257 South Hill St.  
Los Angeles, California  
November 3, 1907  
Mr. J. J. Wessels  
Paradise Valley Sanitarium  
National City, Cal.  
Page 2

taking just the course He would have us take in this matter. I feel very much interested in this proposal, and feel that we should move very carefully for fear we shall fail to discern God's providence in securing that place, and make a mistake in disposing of it. I am sure it must be perplexing to you to be in such uncertainty, and I know you will await with deep interest the decision of the brethren here.

I may say that our councils have been very pleasant and enjoyable. While the brethren do not all agree exactly, nor know just what to do, yet they all manifest a kindly spirit, and it does seem to me that we ought to reach a wise and harmonious conclusion.

You have my prayers and best wishes for divine guidance in all your affairs. Please give my Christian love to your Mother and also your wife, and accept the same for yourself.

Your sincere brother,

[#34 – W.C.W. – 236]  
Loma Linda Sanitarium  
Loma Linda (near Redlands), California  
November 23, 1907  
Elders Daniells and Irwin

Dear Brethren,

This is Wednesday morning – or noon, rather, November 13. Prof. E. A. Sutherland, who has been here since last Friday morning, leaves this afternoon for Nashville.

I regard Brother Sutherland's visit here as very timely. He and I have spent many hours together, talking over the matters to be considered in our special committee-meeting to be held about the middle of December, so that Elder Daniells and I can attend it before going to Mexico. I am earnestly hoping that Elder Irwin can attend the meeting also. Day by day I see more clearly the great advantages and the necessity of that special committee-meeting. Brother Sutherland will do all he can to prepare for it, and to have such facts regarding the Madison School as we may desire to consider while there together, prepared and ready for our examination.

Today I asked him to explain to me why our brethren are planning for two colored schools near Nashville at once, --one to be operated by O. R. Staines, and one by the Southern Union Conference. His answer to these questions leads me to believe that there is some confusion in the minds of our brethren, which can be cleared away during our committee-meeting; and it seems to me that it will be greatly to the advantage of our work in the South and elsewhere, if a lot of the perplexing questions regarding the work in the South could be cleared up in the minds of committeemen before the meeting of the Southern Union Conference in January. Our visits with Bro. Southerland have greatly increased our courage regarding the work in general and this committee-meeting in particular.

Yours in haste,

W. C. White

[#34 – W.C.W. – 237]  
Loma Linda, California  
Nov. 14, 1907  
Mrs. Margaret Caro  
C/O Elder J. D. Rice  
6270 Racine Street  
Oakland, Cal.

Dear Sister Caro:

Last night I dictated a short letter to Edith, and sent along an abstract of a letter just received from Ned. We are very glad to hear from him, and know that your heart will be rejoiced to read his letter. I wish I had time to write to him right away, but work is pressing in on me pretty hard, and I do not see how I can compose myself to write to him tomorrow, as I desire to write to him.

Today Mother and I with Brother and Sister Forga drove over to Riverside. We rested for awhile at Brother Nightingale's pleasant home, then went down to the church to meet with a group of nurses, who commenced work there yesterday. We took our dinner with them picnic fashion in the basement of the church. There were eight nurses, Dr. Starr, Brother Horseman, the canvassing agent, and six visitors. These were Sister Gotzian, Sister Dennison, who lives three blocks away, Brother and Sister Forga, Mother, and I. When our dinner was nearly done Mother began telling experiences of pioneer work in America and Australia, and talked to the nurses in a very encouraging way for about thirty minutes. Then we knelt while she offered an earnest prayer, and after this the nurses went forth to their labors, and we returned home.

Day after tomorrow, Sabbath, Mother expects to speak in Riverside. Sunday morning Brother and Sister Forga expect to leave for Los Angeles, San Fernando, San Francisco, and home. We will arrange for them to check one of Edith's trunks.

Sunday morning Elder Burden and I, Sister Gotzian, and Dr. Cummings will go down to attend a general council of the Conference Committee and medical boards in Los Angeles. After that we will probably

[#34 – W.C.W. – 238]  
Loma Linda, California  
Nov. 14, 1907  
Mrs. Margaret Caro  
C/O Elder J. D. Rice  
6270 Racine Street  
Oakland, Cal.  
Page 2

visit paradise Valley, and comeback here in about a week. It may be that they will ask Dr. Cummings and me to visit the churches in Escondido and San Pasqual, and that may take another week.

With this I will endeavor to enclose a letter which tells about the company of students which Elder Warren brought from the East. Their arrival has made busy times here.

Today while talking with the workers at Riverside, it was suggested that we ought to send out workers into our little churches in this part of Southern California, to arouse them to put forth special efforts during December to visit the people and talk about Loma Linda, and sell some copies of "Ministry of Healing."

In all these plans we have thought of you, and have spoken to one another about your fitness for this work, and the interest that you would naturally take in it. I sincerely hope that arrangements can be made so that you can return here very soon, and take part in this work, and then enter the regular class.

While Elder Daniells was here I talked with him about your fitness for this line of work, and he seemed to agree with me, that it would be well for you to get an experience with our workers here at Loma Linda, so that you could afterwards engage in this line of work in California or in some eastern state which is not so well supplied with workers, land which is eager to secure such help as you might render. I am hoping that he will mention this matter in the General Conference Committee meetings in Washington, and that some definite arrangement will be given to you along this line.

Meanwhile we will take it for granted that it is the mind of the brethren that you improve your opportunities here this winter, and Mother will advance to you such sums as may be necessary to meet your expenses here.

We are hoping that some arrangements can be made with Maudie

[#34 – W.C.W. – 239]  
Loma Linda, California  
Nov. 14, 1907  
Mrs. Margaret Caro  
C/O Elder J. D. Rice  
6270 Racine Street  
Oakland, Cal.  
Page 3

Rice, or some other good young woman, to help Edith about the care of the children, while she is out attending to patients, and that the amount paid to such a one would be much less than your time would be worth caring for the children.

If Edith needs such help, Mother will advance the amount of the rent, or even more, if necessary, to help her get started, for three or four months.

If the money comes from Ned which he mentions in his letter, that will make things easier all around.

Before this you will have learned that we paid the freight on the household goods both ways.

Truly you have mountains of difficulties to climb, but in the strength of the Lord, we believe they will be surmounted.

Yours very truly,

W. C. White

[#34 – W.C.W. – 240]  
Loma Linda, California  
Nov. 15, 1907  
Elder A. G. Daniells  
Takoma Park Station  
Washington, D. C.

Dear Brother,

Day before yesterday I sent you a short letter, telling about Prof. Sutherland's visit here, and expressing my conviction that our proposed committee meeting in Nashville about the middle of December would be a very important one. The more I think of this matter, the more I am impressed that it will be greatly to the advantage of our work to hold such a meeting.

Yesterday Mother and I, with Brother and Sister Forga, drove over to Riverside. We spent half an hour visiting with Brother and Sister Nightingale, who came to Southern California from Nebraska about two years ago. Then we went down to the church and had a picnic dinner with the group of workers sent out from the sanitarium, to spend a couple of weeks in field work. There were eight nurses, Dr. Starr, Brother Horseman, the canvassing agent, and six visitors. The visitors were our company of four, and Sister Gotzian, and an old Sister Dennison, who lives a few blocks away. She is a sister to Mrs. Dr. Banta of Calistoga, and an aunt of Elder G. A. Snyder, who now has charge of the work in Oakland.

As we were finishing dinner, mother began to relate pioneer experiences, and talked to the workers very encouragingly for half an hour. Then we had a season of prayer, and after this the nurses went forth to their work, and we returned home. The appointment is out for Mother to speak in Riverside next Sabbath. I shall accompany her.

[#34 – W.C.W. – 241]  
Loma Linda, California  
Nov. 15, 1907  
Elder A. G. Daniells  
Takoma Park Station  
Washington, D. C.  
Page 2

Day before yesterday Mother was pleasantly surprised by receiving a letter from Dr. E. R. Caro. It was dated Chicago, Illinois, General Delivery. It bore the post mark of Portland, Oregon. With this I send you an abstract of the letter. I have also sent a copy of the abstract to Mrs. E. R. Caro.

Last night I received a letter from Mrs. Margaret Caro, posted November 12. I now take the liberty to send it to you. I will also send you copy of my letter to her, and I will ask you to return to me Mrs. Caro's letter, and my letter to her, that I may copy it in my letter book.

With what you know of the situation, I think these letters will be clear to you. Mrs. Caro is surrounded with perplexities. She knows that Mother has advanced her about two hundred dollars, but she does not know that one hundred of this has been charged up to the Neglected Workers account. I have not felt free to tell her just yet, because she is so big hearted, and free, and because I am so anxious to see Edith take hold to earn something for herself and her children.

Today I shall write to Elder Rice, asking him to do his best to help Mrs. E. R. Caro get to earning something in Oakland, and also asking him to encourage Mrs. Margaret Caro to come back here, and take the winter school, thus fitting herself for field work in some our conferences.

If Net carries out his good resolution to send some money to his mother, it will help very much in many ways. I hope he will do this.

Mother is writing to Ned today. She will tell him about the interesting work in this part of the State. She will tell him that both he and his mother could be engaged in this work, if he would stop running around, and come here and take hold with us. I shall write to him soon. I shall manifold my letter, and send one copy

[#34 – W.C.W. – 242]  
Loma Linda, California  
Nov. 15, 1907  
Elder A. G. Daniells  
Takoma Park Station  
Washington, D. C.  
Page 3

C/o General Delivery, Chicago, Ill., one copy to Portland, Oregon, another to Vancouver, B. C., and another copy to Auckland, N. Z. I wish you would write to Ned, encouraging him to be what the Lord wants him to be.

Now it seems to me, Brother Daniells, that it will be a great pity for Sister Caro to fritter away her time in Oakland, looking after Edith's children, and doing a little general nursing. I think that Brother and Sister Rice can make some arrangements for a good girl to care for Edith's children, when she is giving treatments, and the rest of the time, she can care for them herself.

I hope your committee will take very early action regarding Sister Caro, providing her with sufficient means so that she can take the full course here this winter, and also have something to work on as she goes out to visit our little churches, thus getting an experience, and demonstrating that she has a fitness for this line of work. The full tuition at the school is about \$15 per month, a very low tuition, I think.

As soon as you have settled this matter, I beg of you to write to Mrs. Caro, C/O Elder J. D. Rice, 6270 Racine Street, Oakland, Cal., and give her such counsel as you deem advisable.

With kindest regards and in haste, I am,

Yours very truly,

W. C. White



[#34 – W.C.W. – 243]  
Loma Linda Sanitarium  
Loma Linda (near Redlands), California  
November 20, 1907  
Elder A. G. Daniells  
Takoma Park Station  
Washington, D. C.

Dear Brother:

With this I am sending you copy of a letter which Mother has just written to Dr. E. R. Caro. Yesterday I received another letter from Sister M. Caro., telling us that she had received forty dollars (\$40) from Ned. He writes from Chicago. I hope your Committee will take early action regarding the matter of helping Sister Caro, so that she may return to the School here very soon.

Yesterday I had a little talk with Dr. Starr, and she seems to feel that Sister Caro will be a good helper in the health and temperance work.

Tomorrow or next day we go to San Diego. I do not know how long we shall be held there. Your letters to us may addressed to 257 South Hill St., Los Angeles, Cal., lor to our home. I hardly know just which will reach us first. Our going North may depend somewhat on what we hear from Elder Haskell.

Yours in haste,

W. C. White

[#34 – W.C.W. – 244]  
Paradise Valley Sanitarium  
National City, Cal.  
Nov. 27, 1907  
Elder A. G. Daniells  
Takoma Park Station, D. C.

Dear Brother,

This morning I received a letter from Elder Bollman, expressing some surprise at my statement that the men of the Southern Union Conference Committee were not willing to put their meeting earlier. I infer from this that the decision not to change the appointment was made by the President. Elder Bollman expresses a great desire that you should attend the Conference, and says that if it is not possible for you to do so, he thinks the Committee meeting in December is the next best thing.

My mind has been so fully occupied with other questions, that I have not given much thought until this morning to the matter of when I should go East to meet you at Nashville.

This morning, when I began to study the matter, and talk it over with Brother Crisler, these thoughts came to mind: During the remainder of this week I shall fulfill my duty to this institution, and our Board meetings will have accomplished all that can be done just now. Early next week I expect to go with Mother to Los Angeles, or Loma Linda, where she will await Elder Haskell's arrival. Then it will be too late to go home before I meet you in Nashville; therefore it might be better for me to start East next Tuesday, December 3, so as to have time enough in Nashville to look around and get acquainted with the progress of the work at the Sanitarium, the publishing house, and the Madison School. I could be there when you arrive, and be all ready for work. It might be best for me to go via Huntsville, and visit that school first. I write this brief

[#34 – W.C.W. – 245]  
Paradise Valley Sanitarium  
National City, Cal.  
Nov. 27, 1907  
Elder A. G. Daniells  
Takoma Park Station, D. C.  
Page 2

statement today so that you may better understand a telegram which I may send later.

The more I consider the matter, the more I feel that it is very important that you and I should have a few days at the Madison School, and in conference with Elder Bollman about the work of the S.M.S., and with Elder Washburn about their proposed new colored school, and with Brother Staines regarding his colored school, and with other important enterprises which center at Nashville. I am waiting anxiously to hear from you.

With kindest regards, and in haste, I am,

Yours truly,

W. C. White

[#34 – W.C.W. – 246]  
Paradise Valley Sanitarium  
National City, California  
November 29, 1907  
Elder C. P. Bollman  
North Station, Nashville, Tenn.

Dear Brother,

We mailed you a couple of letters this morning, and this noon we received three from you; therefore, to be one ahead, I think I will write you two this afternoon.

In your two letters of November 20, you say that three members of the Union Conference Committee unite in saying that the question of holding your Union Conference meeting earlier was never submitted to them. In the other letter, written a few hours later, you say that notice has been received from Elder Butler changing the meeting to January 9.

Surely this shown an unmistakable desire to have Elder Daniells attend a portion of your meeting. When it was agreed by the General Conference men in council that Elders Irwin and Spicer should attend the Nashville meeting, and Elder Daniells the St. Helena meeting, other plans were made, which it may be difficult to change. I shall wait with interest to hear from Elder Daniells. The meeting at St. Helena is to begin, I believe, January 16. To reach St. Helena by Friday, January 17, Elder Daniells would need to leave Nashville Sunday, January 12. This would give him three days of your Union Conference. Thus, you see, to get much help from him you will need to invite him to come to Nashville a week before your meeting begins. If he does this, I shall be glad. He will need to decide at once, because, according to present arrangements, the Mexican meeting is to be held December 28; and if Elder Daniells is to get back from Mexico to National by the second or third of January, he will need to change the time of the Mexican meeting. Please look this matter square in the face, and do your planning accordingly.

If Elder Daniells changes all his plans, I do not know what I shall do. I may meet him in Mexico. I may go home and attend to my work. I think it will not be worth while for me to make the trip to Nashville, because his hurried visit just before the Union Conference will hardly give opportunity for that thorough study into conditions that I hoped we might accomplish by a visit in December. I shall stand ready, however, to do whatever Elder Daniells recommends. I think I will telegraph him to-night, hoping to get some reply early next week.

Yours very truly,

W. C. White

[#34 – W.C.W. – 247]  
San Diego, California  
November 29, 1907

Brother Daniells,

I stand at the crossroads, ready to go North, East, or South. Hope to meet Elder Haskell soon.

Let me hear from you.

(Signed) W. C. White

[#34 – W.C.W. – 248]  
Glendale Sanitarium  
Glendale, California  
December 8, 1907  
Elder A. G. Daniells  
Takoma Park Station  
Washington, D. C.

Dear Brother,

Your four letters of November 28 were forwarded from home to Los Angeles, and I received them Friday afternoon.

I have given your proposition some study, and am now expecting to meet you in Mexico, and go with you to Nashville. I have just written to Elder Evans, to send me some money to pay traveling expenses.

Yesterday Mother went down into the city, and spoke at the carr-street church. The audience filled the house almost to overflowing. Mother had freedom, and spoke with power, for over an hour. Today she is resting, and this afternoon she expects to speak in the gymnasium here at Glendale. Tomorrow we expect to go to Loma Linda, where we hope to meet Elder Haskell. As soon as I meet him, and talk over matters connected with the work, I will go on to Mexico.

I desire to get off to Mexico as early as possible. I would be glad to visit Phoenix, Arizona. I have never been there, and I would like to know more about the work of that Conference. I also desire to stop at Chihuahua and Torreon, on my way to Mexico City; and I desire to have several days with Prof. Caviness and Brother Gillis before our Conference begins. It seems to me it would be most profitable for me to go to Mexico City early, and remain there until you come. I think my time spent there would count much more than for me to go to San Luis Potosi. If you think I should do differently, write me a letter in care of Prof. Caviness, Mexico City.

With kindest regards, and in great haste,

I am, Yours very truly,

W. C. White

[#34 – W.C.W. – 249]  
Arcade Station, S. P. Ry.  
Los Angeles, California  
December 9, 1907  
Elder A. G. Daniells  
Takoma Park Station  
Washington, D. C.

Dear Brother,

This noon I received two letters from you, dated December 1. The shorter one tells us about the good work that Brother Strachan has done in Washington. We are glad indeed to learn that a goodly number of the colored people who were members of the People's Church are coming back to full union with their brethren.

Your longer letter tells us about Elder Evans' correspondence with Elder Butler, and copies a portion of Elder Butler's letter in reply. I have expected that Elder Butler and a number of others associated with him on the Union Conference Committee, would take that view of the matter; and I suppose that they will be very firm and positive. They have had a long, hard struggle through a series of years, to operate the machinery of a Union Conference with limited funds. As year by year the income from the various States grows larger, they begin to see the way to do many things they have wished to do heretofore; and now to cut away from the Southern Union Conference a portion of its territory, means cutting away a portion of its income; and this will throw them back into the same trying conditions as they have formerly experienced. The fact that they have done very little for the Eastern territory, is one reason why they do not see that the cutting off of this Eastern territory means relieving them of heavy responsibilities, as well as lessening their resources.

If I understand the view of the matter taken by the General Conference men, it is something like this: That the creation of a new

[#34 – W.C.W. – 250]  
Arcade Station, S. P. Ry.  
Los Angeles, California  
December 9, 1907  
Elder A. G. Daniells  
Takoma Park Station  
Washington, D. C.  
Page 2

Union Conference, and the setting in motion of new work in those Eastern States, will constitute a demand upon the General Conference for additional financial assistance; and that this will be granted to a reasonable extent, and thus the work in these Eastern States will be brought forward as rapidly as possible to the same prosperous condition as now exists in most of the Western States.

I have not studied the matter enough to have any very clear convictions. But my first thought is that the division would be for the advancement of the work, provided the General Conference stands ready to lend the same liberal hand in aiding the work in those Eastern States, as it has to the work in the Western portion of the Southern Union, --and that without withdrawing too rapidly the support given to the Western States of the S.U.C.

I have just put your letter in Mother's hands. I shall await with much interest her remarks after reading it.

When I attended the last Union Conference in Portland, I went with many misgivings regarding the matter of division; but when the question was presented on the floor, and both sides had been canvassed thoroughly, I felt a very clear conviction that the vision should be made. Regarding the Southern Union Conference, I would prefer to say little about it until I hear both sides presented at the Conference; but I can say now that I have no definite ground for opposing the measure, and am inclined to the belief that it would be a benefit, in the end, although a hardship at first; as is always the case in such divisions.

This letter is dictated in the Arcade Depot. Mother, Sara and Clarence will take the train a few minutes for Loma Linda. I remain till tomorrow, hoping to perfect my plans regarding the Mexican trip, and perhaps buy the ticket.

We are still waiting to hear from Elder Haskell.

Yours very truly,

W. C. White



[#34 – W.C.W. – 251]  
Arcade Station, S. P. Ry.  
Los Angeles, California  
December 9, 1907  
Elder A. G. Daniells  
Takoma Park Station  
Washington, D. C.

Dear Brother,

This noon I received two letters from you, dated December 1. The shorter one tells us about the good work that Brother Strachan has done in Washington. We are glad indeed to learn that a goodly number of the colored people who were members of the People's Church are coming back to full union with their brethren.

Your longer letter tells us about Elder Evans' correspondence with Elder Butler, and copies a portion of Elder Butler's letter in reply. I have expected that Elder Butler and a number of others associated with him on the Union Conference Committee, would take that view of the matter; and I suppose that they will be very firm and positive. They have had a long, hard struggle through a series of years, to operate the machinery of a Union Conference with limited funds. As year by year the income from the various States grows larger, they begin to see the way to do many things they have wished to do heretofore; and now to cut away from the Southern Union Conference a portion of its territory, means cutting away a portion of its income; and this will throw them back into the same trying conditions as they have formerly experiences. The fact that they have done very little for the Eastern territory, is one reason why they do not see that the cutting off of this Eastern territory means relieving them of heavy responsibilities, as well as lessening their resources.

If I understand the view of the matter taken by the General Conference men, it is something like this: That the creation of a new

[#34 – W.C.W. – 252]  
Arcade Station, S. P. Ry.  
Los Angeles, California  
December 9, 1907  
Elder A. G. Daniells  
Takoma Park Station  
Washington, D. C.  
Page 2

Union Conference, and the setting in motion of new work in those Eastern States, will constitute a demand upon the General Conference for additional financial assistance; and that this will be granted to reasonable extent, and thus the work in these Eastern States will be brought forward as rapidly as possible to the same prosperous condition as now exists in most of the Western States.

I have not studied the matter enough to have any very clear convictions. But my first thought is that the division would be for the advancement of the work, provided the General Conference stands ready to lend the same liberal hand in aiding the work in those Eastern States, as it has to the work in the Western portion of the Southern Union, --and that without withdrawing too rapidly the support given to the Western States of the S.U.C.

I have just put your letter in Mother's hands. I shall await with much interest her remarks after reading it.

When I attended the last Union Conference in Portland, I went with many misgivings regarding the matter of division; but when the question was presented on the floor, and both sides had been canvassed thoroughly, I felt a very clear conviction that the vision should be made. Regarding the Southern Union Conference, I would prefer to say little about it until I hear both sides presented at the Conference; but I can say now that I have no definite ground for opposing the measure, and am inclined to the belief that it would be benefit, in the en, although a hardship at first, as is always the case in such divisions.

This letter is dictated in the Arcade Dept. Mother, Sara, and Clarence will take the train in a few minutes for Loma Linda. I remain till tomorrow, hoping to perfect my plans regarding the Mexican trip, and perhaps buy the ticket.

We are still waiting to hear from Elder Haskell.

Yours very truly,

W. C. White

c.

[#34 – W.C.W. – 253]

On Southern Pacific Train, near Benson, Arizona

December 14, 1907

Dear Mother:

My journey thus far has been pleasant and restful. I secured an upper berth in the Tourist Sleeper. My seatmate is a soldier from Greece. He is spending fourteen months touring the world. Six months he devotes to America North and South. He is reticent, but we talk a little.

Our train is 5 ½ hours late. I hope we lose five hours more, so we reach El Paso at daylight. The Mexican train leaves at ten A.M.

I feel free in spirit about this trip to Mexico and Nashville. When Brethren Haskell, Cottrell, Burden and others have developed a plan for future work, I will work with them, with all my might.

When planning about Paradise Valley we must remember the story of the Stork with the broken wing.

With much love,

Your son,

(Signed) W. C. White

[#34 – W.C.W. – 254]  
\_\_\_\_\_ Mexico  
December 16, 1907

Dear Crisler:

Please manifold the enclosed to Elder Haskell, and give it to him typewritten. Also give copies to Mother, Burden, Cottrell and Wessels.

Ask Burden to consider this and call Haskell's attention to it also.

- (a) Cottrell and Reaser are Presidents and their relation to large responsibilities are defined in the Testimony.
- (b) A finance committee of five may do some or all of the work spoken of, where a committee of five counselors are called for.
- © The five and the two can work in conjunction.
- (c) The five should be organized for effective work, with or without the two.

Yours truly,

(Signed) W. C. White

P. S. Show Elder Haskell the testimonies. W.

[#34 – W.C.W. – 255]  
San Louis Potasi  
Mexico  
December 28, 1907

Dear Brother Crisler,

Today we close our meetings in Mexico, and tomorrow, Sunday A.M., we start for Eagle Pass, New Orleans, Huntsville and Nashville. We held one English and four Mexican meetings here.

Tonight Elder Brown is sick, and I stayed home with him, at Bro. Paulsen's. This evening I received your letter written at Loma Linda, last Sabbath. The information about matters in Southern California is very interesting. I rejoice that Elders Cottrell and Haskell are so united and earnest about the work. They are both men of experience, and I pray God to guide and strengthen them.

I am glad that mother felt free to return home before Christmas. How I long to get home, land at the work.

I have written a letter to Curtis in regard to Preface for Steps, and shall send it on with my rough outline from N. O.

Did you see Miss Stone and Gallaghers? Write me about your interviews with them. I do hope that Jack can be worked in to do the Spanish copying and correspondence. Encourage it all you can.

I wish that the work on Patriarchs be begun by Pacific Press as soon as possible. Two copies were ordered from London and the bill was received long ago.

Let Miss Steward transfer the works to one of the new copies, and then send copy to Pacific Press as fast as possible. Jones writes me they are ready to go on with the work.

I think you should do what you can to get material ready for Elders Daniells and Prescott to use in the answer to Dr. Stewart's pamphlet.

I am hoping that Professor Caviness can spend February-April at St. Helena working with Brother Forga to hasten out tracts, and pamphlets on the prophecies and on health and temperance subjects. We will consider this matter at Nashville with Brother Palmer. The compliments of the season to you and yours.

Yours truly,

(Signed) W. C. White

[#34 – W.C.W. – 256]  
THE WESTERN UNION TELEGRAPH CO.  
Received at

32 A. MZ.G. 12 paid

Washington D C Aug 18-07

Elder A. G. Daniels R.D.A.

CampGround Whichita Ks

White Wires going Los Angeles Prepare to go to Denver

If you insist.

H. E. Rogers. 415P

[#34 – W.C.W. – 257]  
THE WESTERN UNION TELEGRAPH CO.  
Received at

St Helena California 8/15

To. A. G. Daniels

Takoma Park

Going for Samples prepared to go to Denver if you insist

W. C. White

[#34 – W.C.W. – 258]

c/o Elder J. D. Rice  
6270 Racine Street  
Oakland, California  
Elder W. C. White

Dear Brother:

I am writing to you to explain my position and to request you to pass on all that is necessary to Mr. Burden. I am satisfied of one thing and that is, that it would have been quite impossible for Edith to have undertaken the journey with her children alone. It was bad enough for me. Travelling in these days of rush and turmoil is a miserable affair. Her baggage did not arrive here until last evening in spite of Brother Rice having done his utmost to have it sent earlier. Mr. Nelson promised when I left Loma Linda to telephone to the office—Mr. Fulton, I think—to have my trunk taken to the depot in time for me to check it on my ticket but I looked in vain for it. A young man in the office took my name and address and promised to send it one and the check under cover to the officer at 16<sup>th</sup> Street depot. It has not arrived, and I have heard nothing of it. I have just written to Mr. Fulton, requesting him to attend to it for me, assuring him that you would refund to him any outlay he might be put to in the matter. I said this because I thought your name might lead him to do what he would not do for me.

Sister Rice has been very kind to us, filling in our necessities and she has promised to call upon the four doctors here with Edith to introduce her to them. There is one sad side to this matter which calls upon me to make a great sacrifice. Nothing, I think, in my life has held out so much promise as the possibilities for future usefulness wrapped up in the grand opportunity afforded by a course of instruction at Loma Linda. Yet I must forego it all. The sad mistake made by us in Edith's going south with all its expense has made it impossible for me at present.

I had carefully kept the cheques so kindly given to me by your dear mother, hoping not to be obliged to use them, but the expense of returning and the absolute necessities for buying beds has made it melt like water—at least two of



[#34 – W.C.W. – 259]  
c/o Elder J. D. Rice  
6270 Racine Street  
Oakland, California  
Elder W. C. White  
Page 2

them twenty dollars each. The other will be absorbed in paying for the return journey of the freight when it comes. This leads me to conclude that I must go to work and earn something, for the present, at least, and hope that in the not too great future the same blessed chance may be mine.

Your see, One Pound per week rent is quite a sum to make up, and the fear of debt appalls me, so I must either help earn means to pay someone to care for the children, or take care of them myself when Edith is away at work.

Then there is the 15 dol. 45¢ for the freight going down which, if it had already arrived, Brother Crisler would have paid. This distresses me because I cannot refund it to him now. I had hoped to have heard from him as to whether the boxes had arrived or not, and whether he had ordered them back. We are distressed for the want of some of them, but can wait if only we could know how we are to know about their whereabouts in the future.

I must apologize for this long preamble.

I can only thank you now for the kind interest taken in our welfare and say that no words that I could write could adequately express what I feel in regard to all the kindness and outlay bestowed on us by your dear mother.

Very sincerely Yours, (Signed) M. Caro

P.S. There is a small box of my clothes left at Loma Linda which Miss Orchard will have in keeping. M.C.

[#34 – W.C.W. – 260]

THE WASHINGTON (D.C.) SANITARIUM

Index to printed matter from

The writings of Mrs. E. G. White

A COMPREHENSIVE ARTICLE

For the most comprehensive article regarding the Washington (D.C.) Sanitarium, see “Special Testimonies,” Series B, No.8, pp. 12-15.

MEDICAL MISSIONARY TRAINING-CENTERS.

For general principles underlying the establishment of medical missionary training-centers in various Union Conferences, see “Special Testimonies,” Series B, No. 6, pp. 57-60.

SANITARIUM LNURSES AND OTHER HELPERS.

For instruction regarding the class of helpers to be brought into the Washington Sanitarium and elsewhere, for training as medical missionaries, see “Special Testimonies,” Series B, No.6, pp. 49-52; “Review and Herald,” Feb. 2, 1905, p. 8, column 2; “Special Testimonies,” Series B, No. 3, pp. 5, 27-29, 40-43; “Special Testimony” entitled, “An Earnest Appeal in Behalf of the Boulder-Colorado Sanitarium,” (revised edition), pp. 44-47.

STIDEMTS OM TRAOMOMG/

For general instruction to all students in training at Washington, D.C., see the “Review and Herald,” April 27, 1905, p. 8.

[#34 – W.C.W. – 261]

WASHINGTON, D.C., AS A FIELD FOR SPECIAL WORK

For general articles outlining the necessity of putting for special efforts at the nation's capital, see---

“Review and Herald,”	July 28, 1903, pp. 7, 8;
“ “ “	Aug. 11, 1903, p. 8;
“ “ “	Aug. 20, 1903, p. 4;
“ “ “	May 26, 1904, p. 9;
“ “ “	July 14, 1904, p. 8;
“ “ “	Sept. 22, 1904, p. 7;
“ “ “	March 23, 1905, p. 8;
“ “ “	April 20, 1905, p. 8.

“Special Testimonies” entitled, “An Appeal in Behalf of the Boulder-Colorado Sanitarium,” (revised edition), pp. 35, 36.

CITY TREATMENT-ROOMS.

For principles regarding the maintenance of city treatment-rooms as “feeders” for country sanitariums, see pamphlet entitled, “Our Work in Washington” (published by the General Conference), pp. 25, 26; “Testimonies for the Church,” Vol. VII, pp. 59,60; “Review and Herald,” Feb. 2, 1905, p. 8, column2.

THE TRAINING OF MEDICAL MISSIONARY EVANGELISTS.

For instruction regarding the training of medical missionary evangelists, see---

“Special Testimonies,”	Series B, #8, pp. 24-32;
“ “	Series B, No. 6, pp. 49-51;
“ “	entitled, “An Appeal for the Work in Australia,” pp. 13-16;
“Testimonies for the Church,”	Vol. VII, pp. 110-114;
“ “ “ “	Vol. VI, pp. 110, 240, 241, 267, 288, 291, 292, 327.

[#34 – W.C.W. – 262]  
Nashville, Tennessee  
January 9, 1908

Dear Mother:

This is Thursday afternoon. This morning the Conference began. About eighty delegates are present. We are very comfortable in the large and beautiful meeting house.

This afternoon, our publications and the canvassing work are being discussed. Elders Porter and Hartan are presenting the matter in a very interesting way.

Brethren Daniells, Griggs and I spent a day and a half at Madison. We had a good and profitable time there. Then we visited Edson and Emma. They gave us a hearty welcome. They are in better health than a short time ago.

Your Son,

(Signed) W. C. White

[#34 – W.C.W. – 263]  
Nashville, Tennessee  
January 10, 1908

Dear Mother:

Today the Conference is in full swing. A good spirit prevails. The laborers are hopeful.

Yesterday, a large Committee on Plans was appointed; of which I am Chairman. All the Conference presidents were invited to present suggestions to the Committee. Among other things presented, Elder Daniells introduced the proposal to divide the Union Conference.

It met with favor from most of the Committee and the Presidents. Elder Butler is opposed to it. In this he stands nearly alone. We hope to have the matter settled today.

Your letter to me and Elder Daniells came yesterday. It is timely. The Conference Presidents are reading it.

Your son,

(Signed) W. C. White

[#34 – W.C.W. – 264]  
Nashville, Tennessee  
January 12, 1908

Dear Mother,

Your heart would be glad if you could see and hear what is going on here. A good spirit prevails. Sabbath was a good day. It began with a good sermon by Elder Porter. Sabbath forenoon Elder Daniells gave a powerful sermon on the Signs of the times, and progress of the message.

At Three P.M. I led the meeting by reading your first article in, "Jehovah is Our king." Then I an Elder Santee, Washburn, Haysmer, Burroughs, Shireman and Horton spoke briefly. At the close, all united in solemn reconsecration.

Evening after the Sabbath the Conference met and voted to divide into two Union Conferences.

Elder Burler called me to the chair and then he made a very clear and full statement regarding his work during the last six years, and his clear conviction that he ought now to retire from the positions he now holds, and let the burdens of the work pass to younger men.

After this, several of the brethren made very appropriate remarks regarding Elder Butler's faithfulness and our appreciation of his work.

Many seem to feel that the time has come for younger men to take up many of the responsibilities that Elder Butler has been carrying. And it is a relief to all that the change can be made without friction.

We thank the Lord that the day of miracles is not past. God is working wondrously for His people assembled here in Conference.

Your son,

(Signed) W. C. White

[#34 – W.C.W. – 265]  
Nashville, Tennessee  
January 16, 1908

Dear Mother:

The work of the conference is moving on in a solid, satisfactory way.

Last night Elders G. A. Irwin and K. C. Russell arrived from Washington.

Today will be a busy time. In our Committee on Plans, we must discuss many important matters. Elder Daniells wishes to leave for California tonight.

Elder Irwin who has been elected to the presidency of the Southern Union Conference, and Elder Russell, chosen to be presidents of the Southeastern Union Conferences, are just here.

At the same time we have the broadest and most important plans in hand and yet to be discussed.

Therefore I consider it to be my duty to remain here for a few days, until these far-reaching plans can be discussed and adopted. This may keep me here for three days. I feel that I must do all I can to help in the adoption of broad and liberal plans for the colored work, and the work at the Huntsville School, and the Madison School. I also hope to do something to help find a purchaser for the Food Factory that Edson is offering for sale.

I know that you will be surprised and disappointed that I do not come on with Elder Daniells. But if you were here, and saw the matters pending, you would surely advise me to stay, and do my part with fidelity.

Elder Daniells feels a deep burden for the work on the Pacific Coast, and I pray that he may advise that which will be a great blessing to the cause.

I hope that the election of officers may not come on until Elder Daniells is there. I hope that you are in good health.

Your son,

(Signed) W. C. White

[#34 – W.C.W. – 266]

Sanitarium, Cal.

Feb. 6, 1908

ELDER A. G. DANIELLS AND PROF. F. GRIGGS:

Dear Brethren,

We have had a busy weeks since you left. Prof. Prescott has been with us, and we have given faithful study to many subjects. The result of these studies we may be able to report to you later. I will only say now that we feel very thankful that he could spend these days with us. Our future work will be done with more assurance and courage on account of the counsels we have received. Brother Prescott left us this morning, taking the eight A. M. train for San Francisco by way of Tiburon. He expects to leave San Francisco this afternoon at four o'clock, taking the Coast line to Los Angeles. He intends to spend Sabbath, Sunday, and Monday with the Southern California churches and institutions and on Tuesday he expects to take the through train at Loma Linda for Washington.

The chief purpose of this letter is to call your attention to some openings in South America for some young men who wish to be self-supporting missionaries to take up the work of teaching the English language. I think you are somewhat acquainted with the calls which Brethren Casebeer and Davis have made for English teachers in Ecuador. We hope you will be able to select a suitable person for this field and send him without delay. We also send you copy of a letter from Brother Thomann, regarding the opportunities in Bolivia. You will observe in his last paragraph that he makes a broad statement showing that there is opportunity for many young man to work in this way. I hope that the Mission Board will see its



[#34 – W.C.W. – 267]

Sanitarium, Cal.

Feb. 6, 1908

ELDER A. G. DANIELLS AND PROF. F. GRIGGS

Page 2

way clear to select and send a number of young men to take up this work. There is no need for me to argue that they should be sufficiently well educated to be able to teach the English correctly and acceptably. It seems to me that the young man selected for this work should be self-reliant, energetic, with a fair knowledge of English and good ability to teach; that he also should be a trained canvasser so that he could engage acceptably in the sale of literature while teaching.

Yesterday while conversing with Prof. Prescott regarding the larger number of missionaries which we ought to send to the foreign fields, he suggested that at the close of this term there might be twenty or thirty young people ready to go out from the Missionary Seminary, but that the Mission Board would not have the funds to employ them in the field. Is it not wise for us to encourage some of these young people to get an experience in the home field before going abroad, along lines of work that are nearly self-supporting, and may we not encourage many others to enter such fields as are represented by the writers of these letters to engage in self-supporting work as teachers and book-salesmen? While supporting themselves in this work, they can learn the language and become familiar with the needs of the people and thus fit themselves to be efficient missionaries in any capacity to which the Mission Board may later call them.

With kindest regards and hoping soon to hear something about your experiences at the North Pacific Union Conference, I am

Yours very truly,

W. C. White

[#34 – W.C.W. – 268]

Sanitarium, Cal.

Feb. 12, 1908

Mr. Walter Harper

Loma Linda, Cal.

Dear Brother Harper,

This morning Mother read to me your letter of Feb. 9, telling her something about your recent work in Nevada; also telling her about the good meetings recently held at Loma Linda. We hope Brother Prescott had a good time there.

Mother was very glad to receive the forty dollars which you sent to her on account of "Object Lessons" sold. Some time ago Mother had undertaken to assist Sister De Angeles to secure the benefits of the Loma Linda school this winter. I hope you have become acquainted with Sister De Angeles. She seems to be a very talented woman. She has done good work for the Mexican people in Arizona and in Los Angeles. She greatly desires a medical education, but we advised her to take the practical course this winter at Loma Linda so that she could do practical nursing, while working as a medical missionary. I think she will be a great help to her people in this way. Yet we were a little perplexed to know how we were to furnish Mother's promise to her and to the Loma Linda school, and now this forty dollars comes in just in time to help out. Before appropriating it thus, we shall be glad to hear from you to know whether this will be satisfactory. Mother hopes that you will prove of this use of the money.

You may learn from Brother Burden that Sister De Angeles is in perplexity over some real estate. She needs to raise one hundred dollars right away in order to save a valuable property. If you

[#34 – W.C.W. – 269]  
Sanitarium, Cal.  
Feb. 12, 1908  
Mr. Walter Harper  
Loma Linda, Cal.  
Page 2

Feel free to help her by a loan of one hundred dollars, I should be very glad.

Regarding “Object Lessons” and the extraordinary action of the Tract Society in giving you a forty per cent discount, I think this is in harmony with some new plans that were laid for the revival of the sale of this book. I have suggested to our brethren that we give the canvassers forty per cent discount; thus they will be giving ten per cent of the ordinary discount of the school fund. Then if any of the canvassers are able and willing to do what you have done and give the forty per cent also, we shall be very glad. When I meet you again, we will discuss these matters fully.

With this I shall endeavor to send you one or two missionary letters in which I am sure you will be much interested.

With kindest regards and in great haste, I am

Yours very truly,

W. C. White

[#34 – W.C.W. – 270]  
Sanitarium, Cal.  
Feb. 14, 1908  
Elder A. G. Daniells  
Keene, Texas

Dear Brother,

This is Friday morning. The sun is shining beautifully. After you left we had about a week's steady rain and now we have had four or five days of steady sunshine.

This morning I received your very welcome letter of Feb. 10. Written on the train. In it you tell us briefly the good news regarding the N.P.U. Conf. We shall watch the "Review" for a full report. It is wonderfully encouraging to learn that there is marked and steady progress in all the conferences in the North Pacific. We rejoice most of all in their liberality toward the General Conference mission funds. How I wish the Pacific Union and the California Conference had given twelve or fifteen thousand dollars to go along with this eleven thousand from the North-west.

As Mother read your letter, she told me that her mind had been exercised of late regarding the necessity of more liberality and less selfishness on the part of our people in this part of the world. She said that yesterday her mind was directed to an old manuscript written while she was in Australia, regarding the selfishness of our strong American Conferences holding their surplus funds and leaving the missionaries to struggle with difficulties and to see their work delayed for lack of means to do the necessary work at the right time. Mother said it had been presented to her that there was a selfish hoarding by some of our conferences and an underhanded work being

[#34 – W.C.W. – 271]

Sanitarium, Cal.

Feb. 14, 1908

Elder A. G. Daniells

Keene, Texas

Page 2

done in connection with this hoarding. Mother says she will write something upon this subject soon. I am sure Brother Prescott will be glad to know that Mother's mind is upon this matter and that the Lord has directed her to speak to our people regarding the needs of the missionaries, and the wickedness of withholding and hoarding funds which are the Lord's and which should be equitably distributed among the home and foreign workers.

Our hearts rejoice over what you write regarding the opportunity which you and Prof. Sutherland had of making full statements to the brethren assembled at the Union Conference. I wish I might have been there to hear what was said. Perhaps Brother Sutherland can tell us something about it when he comes back this way.

Yesterday I took time to read again the Olsen letter to you, Irwin, and myself, and as I looked at the dates and the completeness of his plan, I felt that it was a misfortune that we had planned to send him a message expressing our disapproval; and this morning when Mother read your letter she agreed with us that it would be better to let Elder Olsen go forward carrying out his plan. He certainly has studied the matter long and faithfully and he has reasons for what he is doing which we may not fully understand. Therefore I shall not send him any message.

With this I am sending you copies of my letters to Elder Brown and Prof. Caviness; also copy of a letter from Dr. Ned to Eugene. I send this that you may know the kind of work he is doing. I shall endeavor to write him, entreating him to be a man and to deal with his difficulties in a manly way.

We are glad to know that you have good news from the Central Union Conference. We shall watch the "Review" for full reports.

[#34 – W.C.W. – 272]  
Sanitarium, Cal.  
Feb. 14, 1908  
Elder A. G. Daniells  
Keene, Texas  
Page 3

We pray daily that the Lord may guard you, strengthen you, and give you grace and wisdom and bless you greatly in your hurried travels and arduous labors.

I have forgotten where you intended to go from Keene. I wish you might visit Nashville and give then two or three days of your counsel. It would be greatly appreciated at this time.

With kindest regards and in great haste, I am

Yours very truly,

W. C. White

G.

[#34 – W.C.W. – 273]

Sanitarium, Cal.

Feb. 19, 1908

Elder A. G. Daniells

Keene, Texas

Dear Brother,

With this I am sending to you copy of my letter of February 7 to the chairman of the Publication Department; also copy of my letter of Feb. 18 to the Secretary; also copy of a letter written Jan. 8 by Brother Fattebert, giving the results of an examination made of the Spanish “Coming King” by himself and Bro. Colunga.

In about a week I hope to visit Mountain View and enter into council with Brethren Jones and Hall regarding the work that was referred to us.

With kindest regards and in haste, I am

Yours very truly,

W. C. White

[#34 – W.C.W. – 274]  
Sanitarium, Calif.  
July 13, 1908  
Mrs. Maggie Bree  
Whangarata, New Zealand

Dear Sister Maggie,

... This year the teachers in Southern California and the teachers in Northern California held a Teachers' Institute in the old boarding house at Healdsburg. There were forty of them assembled there for four weeks. The Institute closed last Friday and some of the teachers have gone to their homes, but those whom I have mentioned drove over here.

They spent the night at the Sanitarium and this morning early in looking about and visiting with their friends... About 11:30 the teachers came down and spent about an hour and a half in Crisler's room.

... Crisler and Dores brought in chairs and boxes so that twenty-one teachers and all of our office workers except Brother Forga and Mr. Pax who were hard at work translating Great Controversy found seat in the library or around the door. Then Brother Crisler explained to them the manner of keeping Mother's writings, and Dores told them something about the work on Father's Life Incidents, while I told them about the work of each of us. Then they asked questions and altogether we had a very profitable time. This afternoon they are all on their way back to Healdsburg....

What are we doing in the office? –It is hard to tell. We seem to be like squirrels in a whirligig. We run as fast as we can and keep in the same place all the time, some big things just before us and some little things occupying all of our time...

Over at the house things seem to be moving along very pleasantly. During the hot weather Mother occupies her west room in the morning and her east room during the afternoon. Sara and Minnie and Helen are pursuing the even tenor of their way. Miss Hannaford, the cook and housekeeper is very well liked and is pleased with her work. Just now she is bottling apricots.

May and I, Herbert and Henry, Gracie and little Arthur are all well, and we occupy the same rooms we have for some time. Dores and Ella have the rooms on the second floor, the east side.

... When the teachers were ready to start home this morning they loaded up over at the corner near the old Boeker house. I wanted them to see Arthur so I sent Gracie over to the house and told her to steal him away without May's knowing it. May had just dressed him up in overalls to amuse Mrs. Sharpe, so Gracie brought him down and the whole company had the joy of seeing him grin. This is his chief accomplishment next to eating, and his grin commands the admiration of all our neighbors.

Now Maggie, haven't I written you a lot of nonsense? And you will say, What a kind fellow he is to write about those little things that we like to hear about, but that are seldom mentioned in letters. But my motive is wholly a selfish one. May and I want to hear from you about your home, about your baby, about Harold, about his farming operations, about your cows and sheep and chickens, and where you go to meeting, and how often you see the folks over at the new school. We are hungry for news about yourself and others....

With best love to Harold, yourself, and the little boy, I am

Yours very truly

(Signed) W. C. White



[#34 – W.C.W. – 275]  
Sanitarium, Cal.  
Sept. 28, 1908  
Dr. D. H. Kress  
Takoma Park Station  
Washington, D. C.

Dear Brother,

Several weeks ago I received your welcome letter of August 7 and today Mother has permitted me to read yours to her of September 19. In your letter of August 7 you speak of the advantages of looking on the bright side. I will endeavor most heartily to join you in this. I believe it will be pleasing to God and that He will give us strength for service in so doing. I will also join you most heartily in an effort to cooperate with everyone who is struggling to do right. I thank you for all that you have said about that part of our work we need constantly to keep in mind, that the other man has troubles and perplexities and that he needs encouragement. Especially do we need encouragement in a time like this when we see so many things that appear to be wrong and that surprise us, among those whom we would gladly lean upon, and it is still more difficult to feel what we owe to others in the way of support, encouragement, and cooperation when we hear men of influence talking at random, criticizing extremes in health reform in such general language that it will be misunderstood by those who hear them and will be taken as an attack upon the health reform platform adopted by our people.

Your say that when Dr. Ruble returns, you will have a talk with him and help him to see that we must exercise the greatest charity

[#34 – W.C.W. – 276]

Sanitarium, Cal.

Sept. 28, 1908

Dr. D. H. Kress

Takoma Park Station

Washington, D. C.

Page 2

toward all; “but I cannot take the position that you have taken in your letter and say that all of our leading brethren have been staunch health reformers.” Now, Doctor, I cannot harmonize this statement in your letter with what I wrote, and I will kindly ask you to refer to my letter and to find the passage in which I take the position that all of our leading brethren have been staunch health reformers.

I do not wish to be hypercritical, but I believe that if we would understand one another and be able to help one another that we must be strictly accurate in our reading and our understanding of what the other man has written. Please give this matter your close attention and if you find that I am mistaken in my understanding of what I wrote, point it out to me.

I think you very well know that I should be deeply grieved to witness one of our leading brethren making his lunch on canned beef. I should be still more grieved to see twenty-six out of twenty-eight ministers select meat for their dinner. I have often been grieved to hear of the transgressions of our ministers in California, but I have long since ceased to grieve over these matters until the facts are clearly proved and the circumstances given. I find that very trivial transgressions of years ago are cherished, magnified, misstate, and repeated until they become grievous misrepresentations of the facts, and I have set my stakes and made myself the promise that I will no longer be grieved over that which is stated in such a general way that I cannot trace it and thus secure facts to use in labor for the transgressors.

I rejoice with you in the good work that has been done in behalf of health reform in the camp-meetings which you have attended this summer. I believe we should be valiant and energetic in

[#34 – W.C.W. – 277]  
Sanitarium, Cal.  
Sept. 28, 1908  
Dr. D. H. Kress  
Takoma Park Station  
Washington, D. C.  
Page 3

supplying our meetings in the future with just such laborers or with the best laborers we can secure along these lines.

I rejoice very much in what you have written about Dr. Waggoner. I had recently heard from others that he took the position that he was a martyr and expected the Lord to vindicate his cause soon.

We rejoice that your nurses' dormitory is getting on so nicely, and that it is now decided that you will have a new bridge. What you say about the advantages of the Sanitarium site are very encouraging to us in view of the large responsibilities taken and the battles fought over the matter of that location. Someday I want to have a heart to heart talk with you about that experience and tell you just how Elder Daniells and I felt about the matter the afternoon that we thoroughly inspected the sewer farm and found that it was less than three quarters of a mile from our proposed building site.

I note what you say about your physical infirmity and what you suffer continually from hemorrhoids. During the last five years I have been troubled more and more in a similar way, and tomorrow morning at ten o'clock I have an appointment with Dr. Rand who will then undertake to remove them. I have no hesitancy in resorting to surgical work in a matter of this sort where I have a skillful, God-fearing, Christian physician to perform the operation. I shall be interested to hear what Mother writes to you regarding this matter.

You speak of your need of help and suggest the name of Brother Ellis Workman as one who might possibly be a help. He has been book keeper at the Healdsburg College. I think his work has been

[#34 – W.C.W. – 278]

Sanitarium, Cal.

Sept. 28, 1908

Dr. D. H. Kress

Takoma Park Station

Washington, D. C.

Page 4

very satisfactory. I do not know just how well he is fitted to act as a steward or assistant manager. I think he would do his best, but he has not an experience in medical affairs.

I know a man in Santa Barbara who is a physician, yet who loves business and is a real care-taker. I refer to Dr. E. A. Eastman. He has been operating a little Sanitarium at Santa Barbara successfully. I think that when Elder Daniells was in Los Angeles that Dr. Eastman subscribed one thousand dollars to the foreign mission fund. Some months ago I had a talk with Dr. Eastman about qualifying for work in foreign fields, and he expressed a willingness to get his business into shape so he could do that. His chief anxiety then was regarding the health of his wife. She is a bright, energetic little woman, but some six or seven years ago she was badly shaken up in a runaway and her nervous system terribly shattered. This led the Doctor to come to California and it is her welfare that has largely influenced him in his movements, selection of location, and plan of work.

The work at his little Sanitarium has grown so that it is too much care for his wife and therefore he is willing to close out his business in Santa Barbara. Her health has been improving year by year and now he thinks he can go to some one of our Eastern cities and take post-graduate work and prepare for a foreign appointment.

But I have thought that Dr. Eastman was just the kind of man that you needed at the Takoma Park Sanitarium, and I will recommend you to consider the matter of his coming in to help you in the business affairs of the institution and also to assist

[#34 – W.C.W. – 279]  
Sanitarium, Cal.  
Sept. 28, 1908  
Dr. D. H. Kress  
Takoma Park Station  
Washington, D. C.  
Page 5

as you may require in the professional part of the work.

Those who know the Doctor best hold him in the highest estimation. For references I refer you to Elder Reaser, Elder Richardson, and Elder E. S. Ballenger, all of the Southern California Conference.

Are you planning to attend the Pacific Union Conference Medical Counsel to be held here the twentieth of October?

Yours very truly,

W. C. White

G

Page 280 is missing

[#34 – W.C.W. – 281]  
Sanitarium, Cal.  
October 18, 1908  
Elder J. E. White  
1713 Cass St.  
Nashville, Tenn.

Dear Brother Edson,

Friday afternoon I hurried off to you a short letter. It was brief and incomplete, but it was the best I could do, as it was near sundown before I was clear as to what I could write.

Sabbath morning Mother read over the old letters which she had written to you in 1905, 1906, and 1907, that had been sealed up and laid away. She found that a few of these addressed to Emma, were wholly matters of news which has ceased to be news long ago. These she ordered destroyed. All the rest she said should be copied and sent to you. I had hoped to get this done today, but Dores was called to Calistoga and so his part of the copying cannot be done until tomorrow. I am hoping that by tomorrow night we can get off the whole lot. Since Mother has decided to send all these letters along to you, a big burden seems lifted of her heart, and I am sure that when you get them, a big burden will be lifted off your heart.

In the second page of your letter you speak of Mother's going here and there in California and ask "Is California such an exception?" Yes, California is an exception for several reasons.

[#34 – W.C.W. – 282]

Sanitarium, Cal.  
October 18, 1908  
Elder J. E. White  
1713 Cass St.  
Nashville, Tenn.  
Page 2

Mother can go from here to almost any point in California in a night and a day and then have the advantages of a first-class Sanitarium for residence, board, and treatment, and she feels that if anything is the matter, she can get home quickly. But this is not the most important consideration by any means regarding her special anxiety for California. There has been going on in California certain controversy which it is difficult and unpleasant to describe which have led Mother to feel that she had a special responsibility.

I have done my best to persuade her to remain at home so that she and her workers could give their attention to her book work, but when she says she must attend a certain meeting, and that I must go with her, that usually settles the matter and we go and our work suffers the consequences.

During the ten days proceeding the Fresno camp-meeting Mother raised the question of her going there ten or a dozen times. I repeatedly presented reasons why we should not go, and she decided to remain at home. About Tuesday morning she said she would go Thursday, this with the understanding that I should remain at home and that Sara and Minnie go with her. Wednesday she walked over to my house and told me she had decided that if she went, she wanted that I should go. I told her I could not go, that it would be wicked to drop her work and go, and I could not go. Then Mother said. If you cannot go, I will not go; and so the matter rested until we received a letter from Haskell, saying it was insufferably hot in Fresno, and that settled the matter.

In the last half of page 2 you say, “There is no use whatever

[#34 – W.C.W. – 283]  
Sanitarium, Cal.  
October 18, 1908  
Elder J. E. White  
1713 Cass St.  
Nashville, Tenn.  
Page 3

For me to mention my disadvantage in being away from Mother practically all the time, and to say that during this time I have known how you have been presenting matters as you saw fit. Let that pass. But this is the thing which has been a great cause of peculiar feeling. But I will drop it, and, in fact, have thought little of it for a long time.”

Yes, Edson, it is a misfortune that you have been so much separated from Mother. I wish it had been otherwise. There have been times when Mother needed very much the help that you could have given her, and I wish with all my heart that you had seen your way to connect closely with her and be her helper. By a continual contact with her work, you would have gained an experience and learned lessons that no one can learn so well as those who are with her daily. There have been times in Mother’s experience and your when you could have lent a hand to help in her work; but at those times you have been so largely absorbed with your own plans and your own work that instead of seeing a way to draw close to her work and take up its burden by a sacrifice of your own plans, business, and ambitions, you have felt that it was right to draw upon Mother to help you carry on your work. I do not say this to criticize. I simply want you to see that the relation which I sustain to Mother’s work is the result of many years of experience which I could not have gained without laying upon the shelf my own plans, my own ambitions, and giving myself to be a servant.

In former letters I have pointed out that the more weighty responsibilities which I bear in connection with Mother’s work are not of my own choosing. I have been called definitely and repeatedly to this work, and my connection with the work has meant



[#34 – W.C.W. – 284]

Sanitarium, Cal.  
October 18, 1908  
Elder J. E. White  
1713 Cass St.  
Nashville, Tenn.  
Page 4

to me privileges and trials, advantages and sacrifices, joys and sorrows, honor and condemnation; but most of all it has meant to me an education which necessarily has fitted me to some degree, for the larger responsibilities and heavier burdens which come with the years as Mother grows older. Many times in the past, I have wished that I might be free from this responsibility, but now I do not say that I am ready to give up this place to anyone who occupies this place needs the years of training that I have gotten in it.

Regarding the fairness, the justice, the equity and the honesty with which I have done my work, I must leave the measurement of that until the day of judgment. I know what I have tried to do. There are many who say I have failed, and I know very well that my work has been imperfect. But his I know, that I have sought the Lord earnestly for wisdom and strength to be fair, to be kind, to be true and loyal to my brethren, and to use the best I could the strength God has given me to do the things that Mother has told me she wanted me to do.

When you say that during the years I have been presenting matters to Mother as I saw fit, I will say if you mean by this I have been presenting matters in a selfish way to gain advantage either for myself or for Mother or to do injury to my brethren, I must say that in the fear of God, this is what I have endeavored to avoid. But if you mean by this statement that I have in the fear of God, endeavored to present to Mother facts regarding the good intentions and kindly motives of men whose motives and plans have been attacked by their brethren, then I must say that this is what I have tried to do.

When one of our leading canvassers comes to Mother and represents that her books are being greatly neglected by our leading

[#34 – W.C.W. – 285]  
Sanitarium, Cal.  
October 18, 1908  
Elder J. E. White  
1713 Cass St.  
Nashville, Tenn.  
Page 5

Publishing houses because he could not get “Patriarchs and Prophets” at a time when it was out of print as a result of the Pacific Press fire, I deem it my duty to present those facts that are known by me as to the intention of our brethren to do justice by “Patriarchs and Prophets.”

When one of the pioneers of the cause presents his views regarding the neglect of Mother’s books, and offers to work up a sale for one of them that will bring her two or three thousand dollars, and when he presents lengthy arguments as to the unjust action of our printing houses, I deem it my duty to present the other side of this question.

I have told Mother and our leading brethren that I deem it my duty to present to Mother all the encouraging things I can find regarding the progress of the cause, the justice and the unselfish motives of our leading men connected with the cause and all the encouraging facts that I can gather regarding the integrity of men bearing heavy burdens. This is in harmony with Philippians 4:8 and Isaiah 33:13-17.

When you, through perplexity and discouragement, have presented to Mother by word of mouth or by letter, accusations and condemnation of men whose motives and work I knew you did not fully understand, I have regarded it as my duty to present the other side, telling what I knew of their efforts, of their motives, and of their plans to do that which was right. When I have heard your good work condemned and misrepresented, I have tried faithfully to present the other side.

No doubt I have sometimes been mistaken; No doubt I have erred both in the matter and in the manner in which I have presented these things. But as far as I know my motive, it has been to do justice

[#34 – W.C.W. – 286]  
Sanitarium, Cal.  
October 18, 1908  
Elder J. E. White  
1713 Cass St.  
Nashville, Tenn.  
Page 6

to all and to build up and not to tear down. Wherein I have sinned and come short in this matter, I rely upon the mercy of a compassionate Saviour.

It seems to me, my brother, that when you consider the matter thoughtfully, you will see that it would be impossible for you or Elder Haskell or any other individual whom Mother dearly loves, to step in to exactly the same place which I occupy. I have grown into this place, and I shall try to do my duty in it until the Lord puts me somewhere else.

In the latter part of your page 2 and in page 3, you speak of matters which are fully answered in a letter which Mother is sending you today and in her sending you the old letters.

On page 4 of your letter you make an argument regarding the testimony given to Sutherland and Magan, which is based upon an incorrect memory of what I told you.

As I remember it, I told you that Mother told me that when it was shown her that Sutherland and Magan had maintained a wrong attitude toward Brethren Daniells and Prescott, that you were shown to her as being with them in this wrong attitude, and that she left out your name, intending to write you fully at a later time. I do not know that Mother ever wrote out anything especially for you, regarding this, but what she did write out for Sutherland and Magan was printed in a Special Testimony and you undoubtedly have access to it.

Regarding your experience with Elder Washburn, Mother was very glad to hear about it. She rejoiced in it at the time, and I have supposed that she wrote to you, expressing her joy. She also rejoiced in your experience in the Nashville church and expressed her hearty approval of your action in the rebaptism. No how

[#34 – W.C.W. – 287]  
Sanitarium, Cal.  
October 18, 1908  
Elder J. E. White  
1713 Cass St.  
Nashville, Tenn.  
Page 7

it happens that this has all passed from her mind I cannot tell, except as I think of her age and the many other matters which are pressing in to absorb her attention.

Regarding your experience in connection with the property that you are occupying, Mother says that she is heartily glad that you did not buy it. She is hoping that you may be prospered in closing up rapidly the unfinished work which you must attend to before coming West, and that you and Emma will soon be with us.

October 19.

Since writing the foregoing, I have received your letter of October 12, accompanied by copy of your letter to Brother F. H. Gage. I have read the Gage letter and also your letter with much interest. I shall be pleased to discuss with you plans for the publication of our juvenile books when you are here. I am more and more inclined to the opinion that some one of our college printing plans when properly developed, could handle this juvenile work as a whole to better advantage than to have it divided and done in several places. It will take some time to secure such a change of sentiment as will favor this work being done at the college printing plant. Meanwhile if you can arrange with some good outside publisher in Kansas City to do the work, it may be the best plan for the present.

But really, Ed, when you have arranged for the manufacture of these books at satisfactory prices, we are only half way up the hill of difficulty. The time is past when we can expect our regular corps of canvassers to do much with helps and with juveniles. We have to organize a new army for the helps and a new army for the juvenile.

[#34 – W.C.W. – 288]  
Sanitarium, Cal.  
October 18, 1908  
Elder J. E. White  
1713 Cass St.  
Nashville, Tenn.  
Page 8

I am much surprised at the easy, off-hand way in which you sweep aside the propositions contained in my letter of September 30, regarding the organization of our children from the church schools for the sale of juvenile books. I thought you would be most interested of any man living to work for the organization of a new army of salesmen. I am sorry you are too busy to give the proposition the consideration which I think it deserves. I shall now improve my first opportunity to place the plan before others.

We can talk over the question of illustrations when you come.

Regarding C.O.S., English, I am glad to hear that you are so well along with the work.

Please send the photoengraving's by express to Pacific Press, Mountain View. We must have the type work on the Spanish done there no matter how much it costs, and I shall try to have it put forward as soon as the engravings arrive.

Regarding the size of the book, I shall endeavor to have it reduced to 174 pages, leaving two pages for advertisements. I shall endeavor to have the French and other new languages brought to the same number of pages.

Please send us proofs of the new plates for the English book as soon as the work is completed.

Yours very truly,

W. C. White

G.